

CRITICAL INTERPRETATION OF EDMUND SPENSER

**Anupama Roy
Sonia Jayant**



W

Critical Interpretation of
Edmund Spenser

Anupama Roy
Sonia Jayant

Critical Interpretation of Edmund Spenser

Anupama Roy
Sonia Jayant

W
Wisdom Press
NEW DELHI

Critical Interpretation of Edmund Spenser

Anupama Roy, Sonia Jayant

*This edition published by Wisdom Press,
Murari Lal Street, Ansari Road, Daryaganj,
New Delhi - 110002.*

ISBN: 978-93-82006-18-3

Edition: 2022 (Revised)

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

-
-
- This publication may not be reproduced, stored in
- a retrieval system or transmitted, in any form or by
- any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying,
- recording or otherwise, without the prior permission of
- the publishers.

Wisdom Press

Production Office: "Dominant House", G - 316, Sector - 63, Noida,
National Capital Region - 201301.
Ph. 0120-4270027, 4273334.

Sales & Marketing: 4378/4-B, Murari Lal Street,
Ansari Road, Daryaganj, New Delhi-110002.
Ph.: 011-23281685, 41043100.
e-mail : wisdompress@ymail.com

CONTENTS

Chapter 1. Temporal Dispensation: On Error and Mutability	1
— <i>Sonia Jayant</i>	
Chapter 3. Iron Pen: Painful Lessons in the Legend of Holiness	17
— <i>Sandeep Verma</i>	
Chapter 4. Written in Blood: Reading in the House of Holiness.....	25
— <i>Indu Tripathi</i>	
Chapter 5. Exploring the Anatomy of Jolly Melancholy	33
— <i>Zareen Usmani Farooq</i>	
Chapter 6. Golden World: The Price of Poetry in Early Modern England	43
— <i>Pirtibha Sharma</i>	
Chapter 7. Malbecco’s Flight: Cupidity and Capture in the Legend of Chastity.....	50
— <i>Vandana Whig</i>	
Chapter 8. DeaMoneta and the Treasure in Minerva’s Tower: The Golden Anatomy.....	57
— <i>Kanchan Gupta</i>	
Chapter 9. Melancholy and the General Equivalent: An Overview	65
— <i>Neha Anand</i>	
Chapter 10. A Brief Discussion on Metaphorical Metamorphosis	75
— <i>Anuradha Pawar</i>	
Chapter 11. Exploring the Symbolic richness of Pursuers of Florimell	84
— <i>Neha Anand</i>	
Chapter 12. Effect of Re-Separating Amoret and Scudamour	92
— <i>Sandeep Verma</i>	
Chapter 13. An Overview of Parody of Tournament Politics.....	101
— <i>Indu Tripathi</i>	

CHAPTER 1

TEMPORAL DISPENSATION: ON ERROR AND MUTABILITY

Sonia Jayant, Assistant Professor

Department of Computing Sciences and IT, Teerthanker Mahaveer University, Moradabad, Uttar Pradesh, India

Email Id- soniaj.jayant@gmail.com

ABSTRACT:

It is a thought-provoking exploration of the intricate relationship between time, error, and mutability within the realms of philosophy and human experience. This philosophical inquiry delves into the multifaceted nature of time, drawing from both classical and contemporary philosophical perspectives. Through an interdisciplinary approach, it investigates how error and mutability manifest within temporal contexts and how they shape our understanding of reality. The paper discusses the implications of these concepts for our perception of truth, knowledge, and the human condition. Ultimately, it invites readers to contemplate the profound implications of temporal dispensation on our philosophical outlook and the human experience. In this philosophical journey through the intricacies of temporal dispensation, we have explored the profound connections between time, error, and mutability. By delving into classical and contemporary philosophical perspectives, we have unraveled the complex interplay of these concepts and their impact on our understanding of reality.

KEYWORDS:

Allegory, Amoretti, Elizabethan, Fairy Queen, Poetry, Renaissance.

1. INTRODUCTION

In his monumental work on biblical interpretation, *De Doctrina Christiana*, Augustine says that although "in this earthly life we are like travellers away from our Lord," "if we want, we may return to the country where we can be happy: The whole temporal dispensation was arranged by divine providence for our redemption in order to educate and empower us. We must utilize this, but not with a lasting love and delight of it; rather, with a passing love and enjoyment of our trip, so that we appreciate the means of transportation solely in relation to our goal. The stretched time between the Fall and the Apocalypse, known as the "whole temporal dispensation," is recognized not as a time of punishment for sin but as a significant stage in the providential plan of redemption. Participating in the postlapsarian world and being a corrupted human being, both "enable" entry into the Kingdom of Heaven and "enlighten" us, which is how they contribute to our happy, conclusive discovery. The metaphor of history as a departure from and return to an eternal paradise, one in which "a transient love and enjoyment of our journey" leads us to "our destination," makes the Fall and the materiality and mutability it brings about a cause of love and celebration as long as their soteriological utility is kept in mind. However, Augustine, who is concerned with "teaching how to understand Scripture," believes that the "temporal dispensation" also includes time spent reading the Bible. The Fall triggers textuality, causing the Biblical books to appear between Genesis and Revelation and triggering reading actions in the first stages of narrative dilatation. Augustine describes hermeneutic the bridging of the chasm between "signs" and "things" caused by the Fall, a chasm visible in both the material world and the material word as the path to redemption in *De Doctrina Christiana*. Reading has the ability to both reform and save [1], [2].

Discipline with exemplary *The Faerie Queene* by Edmund Spenser and *The Anatomy of Melancholy* by Robert Burton, according to Reede, reply to the fallen state and, subsequently,

to reading's function in moral and spiritual reformation in words that are eerily similar to those offered by Augustine. In Augustine's words, reading may be a redemptive, restorative, and recuperative practice that helps both spiritual and exegetical travelers return home—to God, to meaning, and to health. This thesis illuminates the possibilities in which an intellectual tradition of profit or therapeutic reading could bridge form, genre, and time by bringing together two famous works that are seldom and only ever briefly put into discussion. Its main argument is that since reality and text are contiguous, training a reader entail shaping an ethical and moral subject because the reformatory power of these texts relies on how they mold and instill certain readerly habits. The purpose of this introduction is to explain the pairing by outlining the unique circumstances under which each work was created, outlining their evident but significant differences, and highlighting their striking commonalities. The first and most significant of these parallels is the manner in which reading's capacity for reformation works. Both writers of *The Faerie Queene* and the *Anatomy* share Augustine's philosophical worldview and theological anthropology, which views the fallenness, mutability, and materiality of both the world and the text as aids to the economy of redemption rather than obstacles. Theodore Beza, a French Reformist, described the *felix culpa* as "o most happiedarknesse without which this truly great light, had never appeared vnto vs," not applauding the euill but thanking him who draws light out of darkness. This thesis' main focus is on this contradictory reaction to the Fall and the ambivalent temperament it fosters. Reading techniques capture this lucky Fall and its related ambivalence in errors, misinterpretations, double-entendres, and mistakes[3], [4].

The rebellious Titaness Mutabilitie's claim to global sovereignty is neutralized and assimilated by Nature's "rule" over change, according to the eighth and final canto of Spenser's poem "Mutabilitie." Despite having a "uncertain relationship" to Spenser's epic and including a portion of a potential seventh Legend of Constancy, William Blissett's description of these cantos as a "retrospective commentary on the poem as a whole" is apt. In fact, the unfinished *Faerie Queene*'s last verse captures the ambivalent attitude and poetics that permeate the whole poem. The poet's experience attests to "the greatest sway" that Nature still has over "all things" outside of heaven's sphere, even if Mutabilitie "all vnworthy were Of the Heavn's Rule" at the close of the previous canto. This interpretation is based on how lines 6 and 7 are read, which states, "Which makes me loath this state of life so tickle, andloue of things so vaine to cast away," where the verb "loath"'s object is "this state of life so tickle" and the verb "to cast away"'s object is "loue of things so vaine." The meaning of the lines is altered by a competing interpretation of the grammar, which assumes that the verb 'to throw away' is the object of the noun 'loath': the uncertainty of earthly existence and the love of things are not something to be despised, but are rather things to be held upon and treasured. The metaphorical representations of Mutabilitie herself, "Time" and his "consuming sickle," do not diminish the value of the material world's "flowering pride," but rather make it all the more precious due to its fleeting "fading." The stanza is driven by an ambivalence, perhaps an internal contradiction, that laments and celebrates aging and change at the same time.

A critical tradition that views Nature's "doome in speeches few" as a victory and affirmation of an authoritarian and conservative order opposed to the threat of disorder represented by Mutabilitie is challenged by a reading of this stanza that contests the demise of Mutabilitie in the preceding canto but considers this contestation a source of joy rather than despair. Nature's judgement is that rather than a metaphysical change, "all things" changing is a "dilat" of "being," with the result that "ouer them Chaunge doth not rule and raignebut they raigne over change." Although Mutabilitie is denied the cosmic throne by Nature's "doome," this does not negate or even lessen her strength. Change is instead acknowledged as being

essential to how beings "work their owne perfection" on moral, soteriological, and ontological levels, to the point where even eschatological deliverance, when "none no more change shall see" (a telling double negative), rather than merely eliminating mutability, is made possible by it time shall come that all shall change bee. In addition to being stunning—"her louely face in which, faire beames of beauty did appeare" places Mutabilitie among the "angels face Like to the ruddiemorne" of Britomart and other stunning representations of virtue—Nature also claims Mutabilitie as her "daughter." According to Joanne Field Holland, "Spenser's Titaness is responsible for the equivalent of the Fall of Man," a Fall that results in death and transformation but is absorbed into a cosmic natural vision and a system of redemption in Spenser's poetry. The Fall-caused mutability is converted into a symbol of the procession's pursuit of "perfection."

2. DISCUSSION

The major themes of Burton's *Anatomy* are comparable worries about mutability and the fallen state. His promoted topic, melancholy, is categorically defined as a sign and symptom of the Fall: "Man, the best and noble creature of the World," laments Burton, "has experienced a pittifull transformation! is no longer who he once was and has transformed into "one of the World's most miserable creatures." The effects of this transition are seen everywhere: in our "rise and fall in this world," in the "ebbe and flowe, in and out," in the "accidents and casualties of fortunes," in the "passions" and "infirmities" that human is doomed to experience, among them sadness. However, Burton's "Consolatory Digression" has a depiction of the unpredictability of the universe and the load of a "troublesome life" that is followed by the Stoic advice to "rest satisfied" and "be thankful for what thou hast." God's creation of the reader as "man, a Christian, such a man" rather than "beast" is a source of hope in the face of sorrow and changeability. This hope is not passively experienced; rather, it depends on the reader adopting the proper interpretative stance. Burton exhorts his reader to "consider aright" that "thou art full well as thou art," using a term that, as we will see, he repeatedly uses. This motivation goes beyond just acknowledging that one's situation in life is bad and encouraging one to "make the best of it." Instead, it entertains the idea that humanity is both broken and entire, miserable and "full well." The Fall causes the release of "all manner of diseases," but it also creates hope, as it is "hadowed" by "fabulous poets in the tale of Pandora's box." According to the *Anatomy*, the melancholy effects of the Fall are a harbinger of impending redemption since "odilysickness is for his soules health." Burton's description in his "Consolatory Digression," like Spenser's consideration of Nature's verdict of Mutabilitie, insists on the coexistence even the coextension of suffering and salvation rather than negating or rejecting temporal and fateful ebb and flow, the fact of change, and its attendant cares[5], [6].

Early modern theology often taught that the Fall was a necessary or even advantageous step in the path of redemption. The Archbishop of Canterbury, George Abbott, praises humanity's experience of "a happy fall, to shrinke once and stand long for it; to sinke a while, and rise againe" in a sermon delivered in Oxford. The Fall's happy promise is the opening up of a space for Christ's intercession as the sin-redeemer. We are to be restored, not only into a higher participation of God and his grace than we had before our fall, but also into a more perfect Paradise than that which was, from which we were banished, for our first sin and fall, according to John Salkeld, a Protestant clergyman and theologian. In addition to atoning for "the sins of the world," Christ's "blood" sacrifice allows humanity to experience God's "grace" more fully than prelapsarian Adam and Eve. Because of Christ's atonement, we are not transported back to a vanished Eden but rather to "a more perfect Paradise," one that surpasses the Garden of our first parents. Michael Edwards describes these "ternary patterns"

as being indicative of a Christian "poetics dedicated to both theodicy and consolation." These patterns are from Creation, to Fall, to a higher perfection; from Eden, to the fallen world, to Paradise. This poetics views history as "dialectical" in the Hegelian sense and integrates "wretchedness" into a gracious providential vision: "From one perspective, it closes off a past, but from another, it opens to a future." At a turning point, it switches signs and denotes a potential reconstruction. Initially, it denotes destruction. The two viewpoints shown by these ternary patterns contain a multitude of items. It denotes a fall and creates potential. Humanity takes on a paradoxical nature that is both magnificent and depraved, but which is purified by Christ's analogous union of divinity and humanity. The material world serves as both a means of retaliation and a means of divine punishment, and it may be resisted in certain ways by hierarchical cosmological schemas or scientific inquiry. And in many discursive spheres—scientific, philosophic, and poetic—the corruption of language, the separation between sign and object, is both a symbol of original sin and a call to close the gap [7], [8].

The benefits of reading *The Faerie Queene* and *The Anatomy* within a theological framework that locates a value or even dispensation in the fallen situation. The formal allegiances of both texts show a desire to overcome the corrupting consequences of the Fall. The drive towards the unification of sign and signified, which is the goal of allegory, which aims to make a concept comprehensible inside a picture, is fueled by a dream of semiotic convergence. The study of anatomy makes a similar effort to establish epistemic control over the chaotic material of the universe by transforming a physical body into, in the words of Jonathan Sawday, "a new 'body' of knowledge and understanding." However, both texts affirm and celebrate fallenness and mutability, as shown in this introduction's epigraphs and as will be shown again over the course of this thesis. Because of this, they display a divided nature and contradictory impulses, yearning to resist the effects of the Fall while also praising them for their potential to be morally and spiritually uplifting. According to Spenser's friend and mentor Gabriel Harvey, "Nature herself is changeable and most of all delighted with vanity," and "Art, after a sort her ape, conformeth herself to the like mutabilitye." In the first episode of *The Faerie Queene*, the monster Error spits forth "vomit full of bookes and papers," signifying that textuality is sprung from fallenness. Error, according to Patricia Parker, "leaves her trace in the serpentine progress of the poem itself, the vestigial the reader must follow in order to thread the labyrinth," and it is this progression through the poem, the wayward questing of both knights and readers, that opens the door to reformation. The two aspects of mistake and errancy, which are revealed by their common origin, indicate an ambivalence at the root of the Fall and the ability of the word to reform subjectivity. Each of these theses tackles this inherent ambiguity in the human subject, the nature of the world, and the ability of literature to benefit readers by focusing on a different facet or technique of these authors' reformatory ambitions. Each makes the case, in their own words, that the key to these writings' capacity to benefit their readers' ethics and spirituality is an awareness and embrace of this ambivalence—moral, ontological, and linguistic.

Readers of Spenser and Burton: Fashioning

The intended purpose of *The Faerie Queene* and *The Anatomy of Melancholy* is made clear in their respective prefaces. Spenser promises to "expound his whole intention" for the poem in the "Letter from the Author to Sir Walter Raleigh," which is attached to the 1590 edition of *The Faerie Queene*. This intention or "general end is to fashion a gentleman or noble person in vertuous and gentle discipline." Learning to read the poem therefore relates to learning to read the world hermeneutics and ethics are brought into alignment but Spenser's need to frame his poem with the letter's guidance "knowing how doubtfully all Allegories may be construed" only underscores how uncertain and ineffectual that enter into this discipline. The

Horatian maxim of poetry combining the lovely and the helpful to train a reader in virtue is invoked by Burton when he states that his "earnest intent is as much to profit as to please" through his poems. As a result of his claims that the *Anatomy* is medically effective and that his words "shall take like guildedpilles," opponents like Mary Ann Lund have examined Burton's bibliotherapy. Burton cautions the "present or future Reader" that he "may trouble or hurt himself" in his reading and "get in conclusion more harme than good" since he is aware of how hard it is to guarantee that reading will have positive results. The "discipline" of "reede," which conjures up advice, reading, and the "Oaten Reed" of the poetic pipes, is the topic of this thesis; however, the pun of the title's "holesome," which ironically alludes to a void or "hole" in reading's "wholesomeness," recognizes these texts' persistent and unsettling acknowledgment of the ambiguity of that discipline[9], [10].

Our knowledge of reading in early modernity has been greatly expanded, historically complicated, and complicated by a great lot of scholarship. Its disciplined aspect has been emphasized by Lisa Jardine and Anthony Grafton, who demonstrate how reading "was always goal-oriented an active, rather than a passive pursuit." Other humanist pedagogy experts, like Jeff Dolven, have shown how grammar schools provide rigorous teaching in reading both classical and popular literature. Our understanding of reading and its relationship to common placing has benefited from a number of significant contributions that put forward reading practices that are characterized by fragmentation, abridgement, and excision. Others, like Peter Mack, have countered this by providing evidence of an early modern society that valued "reading texts as a whole." Erasmus' guidelines for "going over a lesson," which were reprinted in Lyly's standard Latin grammar for use in English grammar schools, provide meticulous close reading techniques that involve "observing points of grammar," "attention to points of rhetorical technique," "examining" syntax, "analyzing the author's purpose," and rereading for additional revelation. While Anthony Grafton notes that right reading was a "complex and protean enterprise," Machiavelli was said to "treat ancient poetry as a pastime" for casual "read about love."² This rich picture of various reading styles prevalent during early modernity complements this thesis' examination of how Spenser and Burton conceptualize the reformative potential of their texts. Despite how voluminous *The Faerie Queene* and *The Anatomy* are, they both actively promote and allow for a variety of reading experiences, from intense concentration to lighter conversation, in-depth exploration to quick reference.

Both texts are intended for a variety of readers, just as they both encourage various forms of reading. The direct and indirect references to "my soueraigne Queene" in the proem of each book depict Elizabeth as "a kind of Prime Reader postulated within the poem" in Spenser's "Letter to Raleigh," which mentions the "shadow" of "our soueraigne the Queene" in a number of the poem's characters. The poem is directed at "a gentleman or noble person," an aristocratic and male audience, whose distinction from the Queen herself is nevertheless entangled with the gendered politics of the Elizabethan court. However, as we have seen, this explanatory "Letter" is not only addressed to Walter Raleigh. Additionally, Spenser's poem is conscious of the happiness of its readers in the future while being enslaved to "the pillours of Eternity." Recent research has connected *The Faerie Queene*'s ongoing challenge, its readings and misreadings, to the growth of literary criticism as a field. One such study is that of Catherine Nicholson, who charts the reception of Spenser's epic over the course of the last four centuries by various readers, including women, children, scholars, and active dissenters.

Regarding the makeup and experiences of its audience, *The Anatomy* has also drawn a lot of critical attention. Burton's book attracted a number of reader-response studies in the second half of the 20th century, in large part because of its complexity. Burton's audience has been

historically shaped by more current critics who have addressed the ahistorical characteristics of such an approach. Although Burton regarded melancholy to be "so universal a malady, an Epidemicall disease," he also equated the disorder with fallenness, making this demographic seem too wide or even totalizing. According to Mary Ann Lund, in order to reach as many readers as possible and so treat everyone, Burton "creates a rhetorical construction of the reader as an unknowable and invisible." Although the subsection on "Symptoms of nuns, maids, and widows" ostensibly targets female readers, the *Anatomy's* varied textures indicate that different parts are intended for different types of readers. The majority of the text is written in the vernacular, suggesting the author's hope for a wide audience, but sections written entirely in Latin are inaccessible to all readers. In this vein, Angus Gowland has shown how Burton envisions a reader like himself and the *Anatomy* as a venue for "a community of learned readers to put their humanist education into practice." The *Anatomy*, like *The Faerie Queene*, alternately welcomes and rebuffs various reader types.

The debate that was just had indicates a number of methodological settings that center on reading-related issues. We are compelled to take into account not just the ties between author, text, and reader along the basic lines of historicism and formalism, but also the function of the contemporary literary critic and literary criticism in general when thinking about the audience of these writings. While paying attention to the historical context of both language and literary texts, I am mindful throughout this thesis not to obscure or conceal the critical mediation at work in any scholarship or to assume that a "intended" or historical reader is necessarily the "best" reader or the one most deserving of attention. Instead, I follow Augustine's salvific hermeneutics' suggestion that the process of literary criticism is just as valuable as its output. Both *The Faerie Queene* and *The Anatomy* exhibit an exceptional amount of self-consciousness about their role as texts and the ambiguity of reader interpretation. Since these works negotiate audiences as dissimilar as a Tudor queen and a twenty-first-century literary critic, this thesis pays attention to the ways that these texts embed, question, and frustrate their own hermeneutic practices. As we will see, these hermeneutic codes are tested by moments of resistance and rupture in their content, as revealed via careful reading. These moments are entrenched in the expectations and dynamics of the text's forms, such as allegory and romance, anatomy and cento. As a result, my method is similar to what Stephen Cohen has called "historical formalism," which pays attention to how "a text's form shapes and is in turn shaped by its raw materials - when ideologies of form and content meet": historical formalism views each text as a complex and unique interaction of historically specific formal and contextual ideologies, which explains the literary text's relative autonomy from its informing discourses and grounds any subsequent. This thesis will show how these texts build up, complicate, and confound interpretative expectations, resulting in ironic, internally inconsistent, and even self-effacing moments. Its central claim is that by alert and careful close reading, Spenser and Burton teach the reader to be skeptical of and suspicious of the ideology of form—the epistemological, political, and ethical principles of allegory and anatomy. Therefore, it is helpful to sketch out the dynamics and ideological relevance of Spenser and Burton's formal choices before establishing the emphasis and breadth of the s.

Dark Conceits and Purlie Hunters, Part Three: Anatomy and Allegory

Spenser refers to *The Faerie Queene* as a "continued Allegory, or darkeconceite," with its meaning "clowdily enwrapped in Allegoricaldeuises," in his "Letter to Raleigh." The phrases invoke the cloak of mystery provided by allegory's "other-speaking," which, according to Quintilian, is a kind of rhetoric that "consists of a succession of Metaphors." They also serve as a lengthy and emotional performance of literary figuration. The frontispiece's caption,

"several Sections, members & subsections, philosophically, medicinally, historically opened & cut vp," identifies the form's structural qualities and declares Burton's text to be a work of literary anatomy. The anatomist "break into the inner roomes" of the body of "this Microcosme" like a "Purly hunter," one who must hunt at the edge, or purlieu, of a forest, in pursuit of visceral knowledge. Both of these texts; Spenser's poem is also a romance and an epic, with passages that invoke the range of lyric and dramatic forms, and Burton's anatomy is a cento with passages of satire, sermon, and encyclopedia contain, exhibit, and play with features and qualities of a range of modes and genres. In example, the definition of allegory is still up for controversy; it has variously been called a "genre," "mode," or "form." I refer to forms in this context for a variety of reasons.

These words frame these texts, emphasizing the meeting and clash of the two as stated by Cohen, appearing as they do in important paratexts, just as form may be thought of as framing content. The phrase conjures up both writing and reading modes, highlighting the way that readers entering texts are faced with a set of traditions and expectations about their structural, discursive, and epistemological qualities their legibility. The relationship between allegory, anatomy, and philosophical idealism, often Platonic in origin, becomes clearer when seeing them as forms. This association is key to this theory. Idealism has a need for and a way of mediating between the physical world of particulars and the intellectual world of ideas, or Forms, in common with allegory and anatomy. While there are many theoretical analyses of the two that frequently clash with one another, I want to move through some of them now to suggest that allegory and anatomy share some similar dynamics and to outline the ethical, political, and epistemological ideologies that accumulate around these dynamics because they are so important to these writers' conceptions of the transformative potential of reading.

3. CONCLUSION

One major finding from this investigation is that mistakes are not only flaws to be fixed but rather fundamental elements of the human experience. They act as mirrors, reflecting our constantly changing perceptions of the outside world and encouraging us to think critically, change, and advance. Similar to how existence is dynamic, mutability emphasizes that change is not an oddity but rather an essential component of our temporal reality. Our trip has also highlighted the crucial part that temporal dispensation plays in determining how we see reality and knowledge. It forces us to reconsider our assumptions about certainty and to accept the inescapable uncertainties that come with the passage of time. The author of *Temporal Dispensation: On Error and Mutability* urges us to embrace the fluidity of life and grasp that mistakes and mutability are not barriers to knowledge, but rather openings. It challenges us to wrestle with the important philosophical issues raised by our historical situation and to think about how this era will affect our search for knowledge, wisdom, and a fuller understanding of who we are as people. By doing this, we could get a more complex and educated viewpoint on the dynamic fabric of our lives.

REFERENCES:

- [1] M. Bostenaru Dan and M. Kauffmann, "Leadership role models in fairy tales - Using the example of folk art and fairy tales, and novels especially in cross-cultural comparison: German, Russian and Romanian fairy tales," *Rev. Eur. Stud.*, 2013, doi: 10.5539/res.v5n5p59.
- [2] E. M. Sebo, "Sex, Politics and Religion: The Transformation of the Figure of the Fairy Queen from Thomas off Ersseldoune to 'Thomas Rymer,'" *English Stud.*, 2013, doi: 10.1080/0013838X.2012.739814.

- [3] W. Satiti, "The representation of femininity on snow white ' s female characters in Once Upon A Time TV series," *Allusion*, 2013.
- [4] P. F. Rice, "Palestrina: Missa Pape Marcelli, Missa Aeterna Christi Munera, Oxford Camerata, Jeremy Sumerly, conductor. The Scholars Baroque Ensemble. NAXOS 8.550667-68, produced by Murray Khouri," *Can. Univ. Music Rev.*, 2013, doi: 10.7202/1014409ar.
- [5] J. Lindley, "Of Propagation by Cuttings," in *The Theory of Horticulture*, 2013. doi: 10.1017/cbo9781139095631.022.
- [6] G. Chauncey, "The policed: Gay men's strategies of everyday resistance in times square," in *Creating a Place for Ourselves: Lesbian, Gay, and Bisexual Community Histories*, 2013. doi: 10.4324/9780203699119-6.
- [7] M. P. Beissel Heath, "Cooks and queens and dreams: The South Sea Islands as fairy Islands of fancy," in *Oceania and the Victorian Imagination: Where All Things Are Possible*, 2013.
- [8] L. Rieppel, "Modeling deep time: The paleobiological revolution," *Endeavour*, 2013, doi: 10.1016/j.endeavour.2012.12.005.
- [9] P. Degott, "Variations on a reflexive theme: The musical adaptations of A Midsummer Night's Dream (1692-1763)," *Etudes Anglaises*. 2014. doi: 10.3917/etan.674.0424.
- [10] Raymond Hickey, "Dictionary of Varieties of English," *Ref. Rev.*, 2014, doi: 10.1108/rr-03-2014-0058.

CHAPTER 2

SALVATION AND SUFFERING: THE CASE OF PHILARETUS

Neha Anand, Assistant Professor

College of Engineering, Teerthanker Mahaveer University, Moradabad, Uttar Pradesh, India

Email Id- nehaanand002@gmail.com

ABSTRACT:

"Salvation and Suffering: The Case of Philaretus" is a profound exploration of the intricate relationship between salvation and suffering, using the life and experiences of Philaretus as a case study. This philosophical inquiry navigates the complex terrain of human suffering and its potential role in the pursuit of salvation, drawing from various philosophical, religious, and ethical perspectives. Through an in-depth analysis of Philaretus' life and his transformative journey, this paper seeks to unravel the ways in which suffering can be a catalyst for spiritual growth and salvation. It also considers the ethical dimensions of this relationship, raising thought-provoking questions about the nature of human existence and the pursuit of higher meaning. The case of Philaretus offers a compelling lens through which to examine the intricate interplay between salvation and suffering. As we have explored his life journey, we find that suffering, rather than being an unmitigated evil, can serve as a transformative crucible that forges profound spiritual growth and leads one toward salvation. Philaretus' experiences highlight the potential for suffering to awaken the human spirit, prompting introspection and a quest for deeper meaning.

KEYWORDS:

Poetry, Renaissance, Sonnets, Spenserian Stanza, Faerie Queene, Tudor Era.

1. INTRODUCTION

According to Gordon Teskey's theory in *Allegory and Violence*, the cultural function of allegory is to evoke from the reader, via interpretation, a constant translation of the human experience into an arrangement of visual forms, or an ideology. Through literary allegory, the 'continual translation' of 'experience' into 'forms' a word that invokes Quintilian's 'succession of Metaphors' occurs through the ongoing interpretation of linguistic pictures into ideas or concepts. These figurative dynamics, in which an immaterial notion is represented by a sensory picture, reflect a primarily Platonic worldview in which material forms are but shadows of the Ideas of an immaterial, everlasting reality. With its literal story inviting "an anagogic ascent from its imagery towards a still point of luminous truth somewhere above and beyond its fictive multiplicity," Spenser's allegory presents a "fundamentally Platonic account" of allegory. Teskey contends that violence, which is inherent to Platonic ideology and is predicated on the denial of the sensuous and material and the dominance of the Idea, is at the core of allegory, the interpretative process of progressing through a sequence of meaningful images towards an overarching framework of meaning. Personification, which "captures the substantiality of beings and raises it to the conceptual plane," is his main illustration of this violence. It turns a material being, which is rife with multiple semantic possibilities and ambiguous multivalence, into a singularity of "instrumental meaning," which he defines as "meaning not as a representation of what already is but as the creative exertion of force." According to this explanation, violence subjugates diversity and materiality under unity and ideology by imposing shape onto substance or meaning into an image [1], [2].

Teskey's analysis of allegory, although insightful in many aspects, is not without flaws, the most of which stem from the treatment of allegory as if it were simply synonymous with

abstraction per se and so unrelated to narrative, as Anderson puts it. But it does highlight the tension between allegory's abstracting urge, or what we could call the "allegorical imperative," and mutability and materiality, and therefore with life. The literal meaning of a picture is lost when it is translated into an idea, and only the meaning that can be understood via interpretation is retained. However, because of the metonymic connection between the literal word and flesh, the live body is also lost when this occurs. It is no accident that the only overt allegory in *Paradise Lost* is about Sin and Death at the mouth of hell. Walter Benjamin observes the deathly nature of allegory when he explains why characters die at the end of the *Trauerspiel*: "because it is only thus, as corpses, that they can enter into the homeland of allegory." The ancient division between eternal form and temporal substance, according to Jason Crawford, "dictates, after all, that a body cannot both mean and live." Every action and movement of the metaphoric actor compromises the meaning's integrity. We may consider these agents to be "a vertical space, dominated at the top by the abstract noun that designates its essence and grounded in an embodiment that engages in the action," according to Carolyn Van Dyke. The vertical plane of the abstract word is, nevertheless, increasingly displaced by each action that its embodiment does. An abstract being is insufficient because the temporal nature of the becoming process and the being and fundamental significance of allegory cannot coexist [3], [4].

However, allegory, particularly Spenser's allegory, does not always function in this manner. The emphasis of this thesis' analysis of Spenser's poetry is mostly on how an image, symbol, or phrase persists after being understood rather than being quickly forgotten and drawing attention to itself. The phenomena of "allegory's two kinds," noted by several commentators in a variety of terms, has been helpfully characterized by Paul Suttie as "this for that" and "this and that" allegory. The former emphasizes the thought above the visual and defines a conservative interpretation of allegory as its abstracting necessity. The latter, however, enables the image's enduring potency since an allegorical actor is always both its abstract noun and its temporal embodiment, regardless of how widely these two may deviate from one another. While embracing transcendental interpretation, the latter actively opposes it by elevating the enduring sensual and moral demands of the material word, the embodied sign, and the living body. When Nature commands Mutabilitie to "ease further to aspire, / For thy decay thou seekest by thy desire," she conveys something more urgent and perceptive to the ethical component of Spenser's allegory than the worn-out conundrum that the only constant is change. Instead, she cautions that by 'aspiring' to the position of transcendent authority, Mutabilitie runs the danger of ossifying in a singular, totalizing concept of world-order rather than embracing her inherent flexibility and generativity. Mutability is immediately countered by allegorical hypostasis. Being is prioritized above endless becoming, which is personified by the Titaness but endangered by her yearning. The reader should balance the totalizing, transcendent tendency of allegory with an awareness of the mutability and materialism that characterize the world of the poem, which is Spenser's overarching message. This is similar to Nature's lesson [5], [6].

presenting a description of what anatomy is and what it accomplishes is a little bit simpler than presenting an explanation of slippery and ill-defined allegory, both in its theoretical definition and literary expression. The Flemish anatomist Andreas Vesalius' 1543 publication of *De humani corporis fabrica*, with its elaborate, neoclassical depictions of anatomical systems, rekindled interest in the functioning of the human body's interior, brought the twin arts of dissection and medical anatomy to the fore of the early modern cultural imagination. The anatomist claimed that by breaking the body down into its component components, he would be able to comprehend the total body via knowledge of its details. However, Richard Sugg points out that before Vesalius, "the human organism studied by elite medical

professionals had been composed not of bone, muscle, and tissue, but of books," highlighting the fact that anatomy had always been a textual endeavor in ancient antiquity. In Plato's *Phaedrus*, Socrates describes the activity of "bringing things that are scattered all over the place into a single class" and then "cutting things up again, class by class." This activity is specifically the origin of the process of anatomy, which is the division of a whole into parts as an epistemological enterprise. These actions of gathering and dividing make up the Platonic concept of *diairesis*, a categorization that seeks definition by breaking down broad concepts into their component parts [7], [8].

From Thomas Nashe's *The Anatomie of Absurditie* through James Hart's *The Anatomie of Urines*, a flurry of literary anatomies with both medical and non-medical topics were produced in the early modern period. These works demonstrate the continued relevance of Plato's logic of division, which is used as an epistemological tool across a range of academic disciplines. In my first essay, I go into great detail on the unique peculiarities of Burton's own anatomical cut, but in this one, I want to focus on two similarities between anatomy and allegory. The first is that they both focus on the challenging negotiation between generalizations and specifics. Anatomy proposes a corporeal metaphor that theorizes taxonomy through *synecdoche*, where allegory dramatizes this negotiation in the tense interaction between concept and material instance. However, the issue is the same: when Burton tries to list the signs of depression, he struggles to bridge the gap between the abstract concept of depression and its specific manifestations. In his famous essay of skepticism, "Of Experience," Michel de Montaigne writes that the "art of Physicke is not so resolute, that whatsoever we do, we shall be void of all authority to do it" because "diversity of physicall arguments and medicinall opinions embraceth all manner of forms" because "individual cases of diseases are unlike and unpredicted." The legitimacy of their semiological techniques, according to Montaigne, was undercut by the "infinity of signs" that knowledgeable doctors regarded as the foundation of the medical profession, as Gowland argues. The approach of the medical arts, namely anatomy, suffers from the same flaw, according to Francis Bacon, who sees "much deficiency" in the way that they "enquire of the Parts, and their Substances, s, and Collocations, but they enquire not of the Diuersities of the Parts." Bacon challenges a scientific rationalism that downplays or ignores details in favor of a return to "the audacious and serious diligence of Hippocrates, who vsed to set downe a Narratiue of the special cases of his patientes and how they proceeded." His criticism is framed as a failure to observe "the diuersitie of parts," which are "full of difference," in "the view of many." Bacon argues how the positing of universals in medical anatomy runs the risk of hazardous divergence from the lived realities of specific situations, in contrast to Montaigne's suggestion that the many differences of unique medical circumstances thwart the ability of declaring general laws with any certitude. The organization of anatomy aims to bridge the gap between the theoretical account's order and the subject's disorder, which is both many and varied [9], [10].

The second similarity between anatomy and allegory is shown by Bacon's reasoning here: just as allegory's idealism holds that bodies cannot be both meaningful and alive, the rationalizing drive of anatomy also opposes changeability and living matter. The process of medical anatomy literally depends on a corpse, whose corporeal integrity is inversely related to the textual integrity of the anatomy, as Jonathan Sawday notes. As the physical body is fragmented in the anatomy theatre, so the body of understanding is held to be shaped and formed. The anatomist murders, captures, and preserves the flowing, physical body by turning it into a book. Burton's metaphor in which he refers to himself as a "hunter" who "breaks into" the body's construction actualizes this latent violence. However, Burton's *Anatomy* takes the structural framework of an anatomy solely to criticize it, revealing the epistemic and moral flaws of both medical knowledge and Platonic logic, as this thesis will

often show. Burton states in his prologue that he is a "Divine by profession and a Physitian by inclination," motivated "not with an intent to practice but to satisfy my selfe." The Anatomy is intended to serve as the administration of "a SpirituallPhysitian," who "amends corpus per animam," rather than as a compilation of medical knowledge. The "amendment" to reading, which is the focus of this theory, consists of acknowledging the variety and mutability of sadness and, by extension, the human situation. Burton's text encourages readers to accept the variety, materiality, and mutability of sadness despite the rationalizing drive of its anatomical superstructure, much as Spenser's poetry teaches its readers to mitigate against the totalizing tendency of the allegorical imperative.

2. DISCUSSION

Since "men's native Dispositions are clearyestperceive'd whilst they are Children & when they are Dying," a young Robert Boyle gives a chronicle of the formative circumstances of his boyhood in an autobiographical manuscript titled "An Account of Philaretus during his Minority." The future natural philosopher and member of the Royal Society notes his "Studiousness" and the significant impact reading had on the formation of his personality from the outset; in fact, writing of himself in the third person, he describes how his schoolmaster "soone created in Philaretus such strong a Passion to acquire knowledge, that what time he could spare from a Schollar'sstaskes he would usually employ so greedily in Reading; that his Master would be sometimes naive as

The schoolteacher is concerned about the child's excessive enthusiasm for learning and has to make him engage in physical activity and mental diversion called "Play," but later in the "Account," Boyle tells another anecdote in which reading is advised as part of a medical prescription. Boyle returns to Eton College around the age of eight, suffering from "Melancholy," which "to divert him they made him read the stale Adventures of Amadis de Gaule; & other Fabulous &wanderingStorys," as a result of a series of traumas including the death of his mother and a nearly fatal experience suffered by himself and his brother beneath a falling wall. The doctors were mistaken, though, as these romances did much more harm to Boyle than good, disturbing his thoughts so that they met in him with a restlesse Fancy and made him more receptive to any impressions by an unemployed pensiveness; they trained his thoughts to such a habbit of raving that he has hardly ever been their quiet Master since. His "roving wildness of his wandringhagard Thoughts," which are fueled by mathematics and lexically linked to the errant wandering of chivalric romance heroes like Amadis de Gaule, eventually finds relief in his scientific pursuits: his "volatile fancy" is "fettered" by mathematics, "the Extractions of the Square and Cubits Rootes, & especially those more laborious Operations of Algebra." In a bittersweet turn of events, the persistent mental anguish caused by Boyle's depression enabled him to find his abilities and use them in his incredibly successful professional life.

Boyle's depiction of receiving literature as a melancholy therapy perfectly encapsulates some of the fundamental themes of this, and indeed of the whole endeavor, as it is concerned with the therapeutic or healing potential of reading. As researchers like Adrian Johns have shown, it supports the early modern notion of reading as a psycho-physiological, embodied experience that has tangible repercussions on the body's passionate equilibrium and the operation of the mental faculties. Because reading may habituate the mind's passions and the body's humours, it may be recommended to treat pathological imbalances. Indeed, since the Hellenistic era, philosophy has placed a strong emphasis on the therapeutic potential of both the written and spoken word. According to Martha Nussbaum, the three major Hellenistic schools of Epicureanism, Stoicism, and Scepticism are united by a "broad and deep agreement that the central motivation for philosophizing is the urgency of human suffering,

that the goal of philosophy is human flourishing," and that this type of therapy is effective. The mistake of Boyle's physicians, however, demonstrates the possibly unpredictable effects of such reading: books meant to treat a disorder might also make it worse, a paradox that alludes to the Platonic pharmakon that which is both poison and antidote and its original relationship to written language in the *Phaedrus*.⁸ Reading might be beneficial, detrimental, or conversely both.

In order to understand how Edmund Spenser and Robert Burton as well as authors and philosophers of early modernity more generally conceptualize the therapeutic or professional potential of reading, this article uses the instance of Philaretus and the implications it uncovers. We find a more ambivalent attitude toward the effects of books, reading, language, and rhetoric throughout both *The Faerie Queene* and *The Anatomy of Melancholy*, despite each author's avowed intention to offer up their texts to their readers as vehicles of reformation, which suggests a committed allegiance to a Horatian poetics of profit and pleasure. Furthermore, these consequences are regularly described in terms of medicine. In Spenser's *Legend of Courtesy*, for example, the hermit asserts that "o rule the stubborne rage of passion blinde: / Giue salues to euey sore, but counsel to the minde" and compares the psychotherapeutic potential of the word with the corporeally healing power of medicine. In a similar vein, although Burton claims that no activity is "so fit & proper to expel Melancholy, as that of Study," he then asserts that "the common cause is overmuch study." As we will see, the word may have beneficial or detrimental effects depending on the purpose and temperament of both the source and patient, just as the romances given to Boyle had unanticipated health repercussions.

This suggests that Spenser and Burton are both concerned with the medical implications of the word when weighing the implications of their own aspirations to provide therapy through reading. They are both living in a culture where the benefits of language, writing, and literature were, at best, ambivalent. This is not to say that they are uncritically optimistic about the effects of language, but rather that they are both invested in developing and conveying to their readers hermeneutic processes that might ensure that their texts have the reformative and restorative effects that they intend in order to navigate the shifting dynamics between writer, text, and reader. We will then go over some of the interconnected early modern contexts of what Mary Ann Lund calls "bibliotherapy," including the physiological understanding of reading, humanist rhetorical culture's belief in the emotive power of language, both good and bad, and how exegetical ideas and practices shaped a perception of the salvific potential of scripture in a society where textual interpretation was at the core of reformed faith. I want to highlight how early modern theoreticians and authors constantly affirmed the intrinsic ambiguity of the word, whether it be the word of an orator, of a romance writer, or of scripture, by outlining such a history of reading, which will inevitably be selective. When we explain this notion of language's healing power in terms of the Platonic pharmakon, we see that in early modernity, people often believed that a word's therapeutic properties depended not on its substance or content but rather on the reader's attitude and disposition. I'll next move to think about how these concepts affect and inform Spenser and Burton's own writing. I argue that, for Spenser, reading is a particularly passionate activity in that it both elicits a physiologic, passionate response and that the positive effects of reading are intricately connected to an awareness and experience of suffering. My primary focus is on Book I of *The Faerie Queene*.¹¹ In this regard, I concur with Joseph Campana's assertion that "vulnerability is the primary virtue of the *Faerie Queene*."¹² As we'll see, the experiences of Red Cross at the House of Holinesse serve as a metaphor for the coexistence of scenes of reading, scenes of healing, and scenes of suffering. I contend that Burton embraces reading in a similar way, seeing it as an emotional and even

painful activity. Burton recreates a sad text by dissecting the melancholic body, yet he finds solace for this melancholic textuality in the fusion of allopathic and homeopathic medical paradigms. Reading's enlightening potential, according to both Spenser and Burton, arises from and responds to the Platonic *pharmakon*, the idea of simultaneous poison and cure that is inevitably ambiguous but immensely productive.

Reading about drugs in early modern England

Socrates presents a genesis story for the art of writing around the conclusion of Plato's *Phaedrus*. The act of inscription is one of the inventions of the deity Theuth, who is credited with creating disciplines like mathematics, astrology, and dice games. Extolling the virtues of the written word and promising that it will "increase the intelligence of the people of Egypt and improve their memories, for this invention is a potion for memory and intelligence," he presents his shop of arts to the great god and king of Egypt, Thamus, out of his desire that this invention might be useful to the people of Egypt. Thamus disagrees, stating that writing "will atrophy people's memories" in his response: Writing will cause the things they have learned to go from their memories because they will recall things by depending on markings made by others, from outside of themselves, rather than on their own internal resources. Your creation is a tool for memory jogging, not for memory.

Writing has a dual purpose in Socrates' myth, which serves as the starting point for a series of arguments favoring the spoken word of the dialectic technique over the written word of rhetoric. Writing may be both a memory enhancer and a memory corroder. Additionally, the term "*pharmakon*," which may imply both poison and treatment, has a "undecidable opposition inscribed in the very word," as Jeffrey T. Nealon puts it. The playfulness and polysemy of the term *pharmakon* itself expresses language's medicinal nature, which may be understood as both itself and its opponent. Eric Langley notes that the *pharmakon* "serves as a metaphor that captures the radical alterity inherent in all things, used to fundamentally destabilize our attempts to distinguish," a power that Jacques Derrida explores when he claims that, "with all its ambivalence," the *pharmakon* is recognized "as antisubstance itself: that which resists any philosopheme, indefinitely exceeding its bounds as nonidentity, nonessence, and nonsubstance." Because the *pharmakon* is "always turning against itself in itself, defeating itself," Langley says, it is sui to both Plato's dialectical approach and, in a manner, antithetical to Derrida's complete rejection of Platonic binaries. The mechanics of the *pharmakon* are depicted by Langley as an infinite collapse in which the picture eats itself like an *ouroboros*. Instead of self-defeat, the 'radical alterity' inherent in the *pharmakon* may be self-correction, a constant sort of self-moderating treatment.

The Platonic *pharmakon* is assimilated into early modern understandings of language's power with such finely contradictory valences, hanging between poison and/or treatment, between inevitable self-defeat and the possibility for self-cure or self-regulation. The effect is extensive and often captures the arbitrary nature of language in medical terminology. With human existence being "full of misfortunes," Erasmus acknowledges the need of "comforting our friends with consoling words" in his teachings "On the Writing of Letters." Such solace, according to him, is a "strong medicine," but it must be used "skillfully," lest we, like inexperienced surgeons, irritate rather than heal a wound that is still raw and open. Erasmus's remarks imply both the literal and the figurative: although friends may behave "like unskilled doctors," language is still a "medicine" with the genuine, if unpredictable, ability to "aggravate" or "alleviate" a "wound." The criticism of Gosson also emphasizes on a perilous separation between outer and inner states: poets don "visards" that "mask" their evil intents, which, when "disclosed," show their lovely sayings to be only "Pearles in Dunghils." The "honey" of the poets hides a perilous "gall." In contrast, Petrarch used the same bittersweet language to defend eloquence

two centuries earlier, claiming that reading frees him from the weight of life's heaviest and bitterest troubles and demonstrating the transformative power of words that "caress my ears and gradually flow into me, stimulating me through the force of their innate sweetness and with their hidden barbs transfiguring me deep within." The metaphor of Petrarch's "hidden barbs" alludes to the closeness of pain and pleasure experienced when reading, with sorrowful words eradicating "bitter troubles" with their "innate sweetness." The reforming powers of poetry, according to Philip Sidney as well, "operate even as the child is often brought to take the most wholesome things by hiding them in such other which have a pleasant taste." Wholesomeness is implicitly associated with the unpleasant, harm with aid. Here, the gall plays a crucial role in the beneficial function of the honey.

3. CONCLUSION

The ethical significance of pain and redemption is also highlighted by this inquiry. It forces us to reevaluate our opinions on the nature of pain and where it fits into the human condition. Even while it may be excruciatingly difficult and terrible, suffering can also be a source of fortitude, resilience, and eventually, redemption. Finally, "Salvation and Suffering: The Case of Philaretus" encourages us to consider the complexity of life and the possibility for suffering to be redemptive. It nudges us to delve further into the link between suffering and salvation in the larger framework of philosophy, religion, and ethics. It also inspires us to embrace our personal problems as chances for development and self-discovery. The voyage of Philaretus serves as a painful reminder that, despite hardship, the human spirit is capable of transcending pain and finding redemption, providing hope and inspiration to those who ponder the unfathomable secrets of life.

REFERENCES:

- [1] M. K. E. Lahman and V. M. Richard, "Appropriated Poetry: Archival Poetry in Research," *Qual. Inq.*, 2014, doi: 10.1177/1077800413489272.
- [2] D. N. D. Irmawati, "Understanding how to Analyze Poetry and its Implication to Language Teaching Noer Doddy Irmawati, Dr," *Int. J. Stud. English Lang. Lit. (IJSELL)*, 2014.
- [3] M. Wexler, "A poetry program for the very elderly-Narrative perspective on one therapeutic model," *J. Poet. Ther.*, 2014, doi: 10.1080/08893675.2014.871811.
- [4] N. Alvarez and J. Mearns, "The benefits of writing and performing in the spoken word poetry community," *Arts Psychother.*, 2014, doi: 10.1016/j.aip.2014.03.004.
- [5] M. A. Dooley, "Beautiful words: Spoken word poetry and a pedagogy of beauty," *J. Poet. Ther.*, 2014, doi: 10.1080/08893675.2014.895490.
- [6] A. Fields, S. Snapp, S. T. Russell, A. C. Licon, and E. H. Tilley, "Youth Voices and Knowledges: Slam Poetry Speaks to Social Policies," *Sex. Res. Soc. Policy*, 2014, doi: 10.1007/s13178-014-0154-9.
- [7] H. Ye, "On foreignization of cultural elements in the translation of classical Chinese poetry," *Theory Pract. Lang. Stud.*, 2014, doi: 10.4304/tpls.4.6.1227-1231.
- [8] L. F. Sobral, "Darnton, Robert Poetry and the Police: Communication Networks in Eighteenth-Century Paris," *Rev. Bras. História*, 2014, doi: 10.1590/s0102-01882014000200018.

- [9] J. Ahmad, "Teaching of Poetry to Saudi ESL Learners: Stylistics Approach," *Stud. English Lang. Teach.*, 2014, doi: 10.22158/selt.v2n1p123.
- [10] H. A. Alghadeer, "Digital Landscapes: Rethinking Poetry Interpretation in Multimodal Texts," *J. Arts Humanit.*, 2014.

CHAPTER 3

IRON PEN: PAINFUL LESSONS IN THE LEGEND OF HOLINESS

Sandeep Verma, Associate Professor

Department of Computing Sciences and IT, Teerthanker Mahaveer University, Moradabad, Uttar Pradesh, India
Email Id- dr.sandeepverma2003@gmail.com

ABSTRACT:

It is a reflective exploration of the concept of holiness and the often-arduous path it entails. Drawing inspiration from legendary tales and narratives, this essay delves into the trials and tribulations faced by those who aspire to embody holiness. Through a multi-dimensional examination, it scrutinizes the paradoxical nature of holiness as a concept both revered and fraught with challenges. By delving into stories and archetypal figures, this paper underscores the enduring theme that the path to holiness is strewn with painful lessons, illuminating the complexities and sacrifices required to attain a state of spiritual purity. The legend of holiness is a compelling narrative thread woven throughout human history, replete with stories of individuals who embark on extraordinary journeys to achieve spiritual purity. "Iron Pen: Painful Lessons in the Legend of Holiness" has explored the manifold aspects of this journey, emphasizing that the pursuit of holiness is far from an effortless ascent. Rather, it is a path fraught with pain, sacrifice, and profound lessons.

KEYWORDS:

Epic, Folklore, Hero, Legend, Mythology, Saga, Storytelling.

1. INTRODUCTION

The early modern heritage and reformulation of classical conceptions of rhetoric, combined as they are with a pharomic view of language, make the capacity to control words for good or evil an especially serious subject. Aristotle's Rhetoric was the subject of many lectures given by John Rainolds, a reader in Greek at Corpus Christi College in Oxford, in the 1570s. These lectures, which are still available as lecture notes, center on Aristotle while also include a wide selection of other ancient works that served as the cornerstone of humanist rhetorical culture. These lectures, according to their contemporary editor and translator Lawrence D. Green, are "one of the only detailed theoretical studies of rhetoric from sixteenth-century England, and the only detailed study from the university tradition," a tradition that Spenser and Burton would have been familiar with as students of Cambridge and Oxford, respectively. As a result, these lectures offer a distinctive perspective on the reception and reformulation of classical rhetorical theory in the humanist academies of the sixteenth century. They also demonstrate that early modern thinkers believed rhetoric's power lay in its capacity to compel listeners or readers through affective stimulation. The function that emotions play in the practice of rhetoric is something that Rainolds seems to be wrestling with from the opening of these lectures. In light of Book 1 of the Rhetoric's discussion of Aristotle's "fault the rousing of emotions," he defends his position by arguing that such rousing is misused in "judicial inquiry" because it "clouds the mind" and has the result that "very many bonds of law are broken" by "envy or loosened by pity, severed by anger, or bound by hatred." However, a large portion of the second lecture is dedicated to rehabilitating the passions, contending that the appetitive faculty, which houses the passions, is made to facilitate the accomplishment of "things which the mind has determined to be good." Because of this, Rainolds declares that "motion is a natural commotion of the soul, implanted by God for following good and fleeing evil." As a result, he rejects "that absurd etymology of the

Stoics," according to which emotions are named "because they are diseases," and adopts what he believes to be Cicero's Peripatetic viewpoint, according to which "emotions were given to our minds for our benefit." Passions may "correct" as well as "corrupt," he claims [1], [2].

Practically every facet of early modern studies of moral psychology and ethical development is colored by this understanding of the emotions' equally potent positive and negative effects. According to Susan James, the images' ambivalence is perhaps what is most striking: on the one hand, the passions are characteristics that are necessary for our survival and flourishing, but on the other, they are painful and destructive impulses that push us to pursue goals that could endanger us. When given free reign by reason, the emotions, like a body politic, rise up and "aspire to unbounded license and dominion," cautions Walter Charleton. However, Thomas Wright notes in *The Passions of the Minde in General* that passions "may, by virtue be guided, and many good men so moderate and mortifie them, that they rather serve them as instruments of virtue, than foments of vice, and as an occasion of victory, rather than a cause of foyle"; they "may, by virtue be stirred vp for the service of virtue." No mortal man is exempt from these disturbances, according to Burton, who also agrees that experiencing passions is a universal state. If someone is, then they are either a God or a block. emotions have a role inside the healthy human body, contrary to the Stoic advice "to be immouable," as to be free from emotions would be to lose one's humanity or to believe in a deity. A louelybeuy of faire Ladies, who stand in for the nine concupiscent loves, are found in the heart's chamber in Spenser's allegorical depiction of the idealized human form in the Legend of Temperance's House of Alma. The existence of the emotions in the House of Alma contradicts Christopher Tilmouth's understanding of Spenser, for instance, who believes that the passions are unfriendly to virtue and must be eradicated from the body. Indeed, contrary to the irrationally passionate men turned into animals in the Bower of Bliss or the "saluage beasts," symbolic of rogue emotions, that Belphoebe slays, these passions are not only tamed but humanized. Therefore, the function of passions is inherently equivocal for Spenser and Burton, and their crucial presence within the healthy subject is acknowledged [3], [4].

Furthermore, this psycho-physiological anthropology provides insight into the potential effects of reading on human subjects. Humans 'saw letters on a page via the mediation of their bodies; the passions were the emotional, physiological, and moral reactions of the human body to its surroundings, and hence played an inevitable role in the reading process,' Adrian Johns tells us. It is true that, in the words of Gail Kern Paster, "the passions or perturbations of the mind fully embedded in the order of nature and part of material being itself," emotional reaction is a distinctively embodied experience. Just this emotive quality of reading poetry and its effectiveness in reforming behavior is noted in Philemon Holland's 1603 translation of Plutarch's *Moralia*. After reading, Plutarch advises a young man to reflect on himself in private to see how he was moved and affected. He should also consider whether any troubling feelings such as grief or heaviness have been lessened or eliminated as a result of the reading. Reading may thus calm and lessen "turbulent passions" by "moving" and "affecting" ones that are better suited to the healthy topic. Plutarch cautions readers about the opposite powers of poetry, saying that poems that provide "singular delight" rather than education "do spred and swell unmeasurably, ready to enter forcibly into our conceit."⁴⁰ Being able to "dilate and set out small thynges or words, in such a sorte, that the mostestonie and hard hartes, cannot but bee incensed, inflamed, and moued thereto," as noted by clergyman and educator Richard Rainolde, rhetoric has the potential to both calm and inspire violent emotional reaction. Thomas Wright also expresses concern about the potential negative impact corrupted books may have on the imagination, saying that they "corrupt extremely all good manners" and "insinuate their matter vnto the chiefe affection and highest part of the Soule." However, Wright does propose a remedy: "Against these Pamphlets, I

oppose thousands of spiritual volumes, the holy Scriptures, sermons, exhortations, homilies, meditations, and prayer-bookes." Preacher Edward Vaughan calls scripture "spiritual Manna, the food of your soules," polymath William Vaughan praises "the holy Scripture" as "the most sobering and comforting water of life, which cools and allaiies the fiery stings of unlawful love," and William Rankins, who criticizes theater in "A Mirroure of Monsters," suggests that a better alternative would be to read the Bible. Reading the Scriptures is often advised as nourishing, relieving, and comforting for achieving and establishing psychological, physiological, and spiritual health. However, it is not always the case that the reading material's content determines whether it will have a positive or negative impact. For example, reading Scripture is not always beneficial or virtue-forming, and reading romances, poetry, or going to the theater is not always imaginatively corrupting and distracting. Instead, as Katharine A. Craik notes, the 'literary environment' of early modernity—which included reading poetry, fiction, and holy texts'appears neither static nor separate from the minds and bodies of those who encountered it, emerging instead as a series of transactions between material language and the material bodies of readers and writers.' Reading material does not exist in a vacuum; rather, it has a transactional connection with the reader that determines and shapes its moral standing and persuasive effectiveness. For instance, Erasmus notes how contemporary Philistines might "twist the gospel teaching to serve earthly appetites" in his exegetical *Enchiridion militischristiani*. He then elaborates on the dangerous implications of such interpretive wresting in a river metaphor, describing how such errant exegetes "throw earth into and stop up the source by some corrupt interpretation" and "so befoul the water with mud and filth that he who drinks from it gets It may come as no surprise that Erasmus sees the spread of distorted or false interpretations of the Bible as a source of danger or depravity given how invested he and other Reformation theologians are in proper Biblical exegesis and its connection to the development of doctrine and ecclesiology. But later in *Enchiridion*, he admits using well-known imagery that the Bible's unfiltered words themselves may be harmful to readers: In the meanwhile, keep in mind that you must approach the holy texts with clean hands, that is, with the highest degree of mental purity, to prevent the cure for your ailments from becoming poison and the manna from becoming rotten if it is not quickly absorbed into the depths of the emotions. Invoking the *pharmakon* itself, Erasmus notes that the quality of the reader's mind who must approach with "clean hands" or "the greatest purity of mind" determines whether the Bible's teachings will serve as "antidote" or "poison." It is important to keep in mind that holy literature is supposed to affect the reader's passionate faculties, therefore the reader who reads Scripture with a pure mind will accomplish the desired result of having meaning enter "immediately into the bowel of the emotions." It is essential to "have an opinion of these writings that is worthy of them" because "if you approach them with respect, veneration, and humility," you would be "inspired, moved, swept away, transd in an ineffable manner by the divine power." The negotiated space between the author, the text, and the reader, between the written word and the embodied mind, is where reading's therapeutic or reformative effectiveness whether of scripture or other material lies [5], [6].

2. DISCUSSION

The need to interpret the Bible metaphorically or allegorically is emphasized in Erasmus' effort to explain the proper method of exegesis because he believes that word and spirit must be kept apart. He extols those who "stick to the letter and give their attention to sophistic subtleties rather than to the elucidation of the mysteries," criticizing those who "give their attention to sophistic subtleties rather than to the elucidation of the mysteries," saying, "Of the interpreters of divine Scriptures, choose those especially who depart as much as possible from the literal sense, such as, after Paul, Origen, Ambrose, Jerome, and Augustine." He uses

the metaphor of a consumable book, describing Scripture as "poison," "antidote," and "manna," and advises that doing so would give you "more flavor and nourishment." Erasmus connects the plain word of the scripture with the empty "husk" and the allegorical interpretation - the signified rather than the sign - as the nourishing "kernel," recruiting figuration itself to promote a figurative hermeneutic. The Bible, according to John Smith, "is like a pleasant garden, bedecked with flowers; or a fruitful field, full of precious treasures." I thought it would be a worthwhile endeavor to dig into those sacred Minerals in order to better discover the Metaphors, Metonymies, Synecdoches, &c. which are concealed there, and have provided scriptural examples relevant to each of the Tropes and s: For the bare reading of the Scripture, without exploring its heavenly mysteries and meaning, is like entering a Treasury where we see many expensive items folded up with some ends showing, but when they are all unfolded, their glory more profoundly affects us for the present, yea, and leaves us with a lasting impression of their excellence. According to Smith's handbook, Scripture provides a rich collection of examples for the use of rhetorical devices including "metaphors, metonymies, synecdoches, &c." that call for figurative interpretation. The perfect eloquent garden's s reveal "treasures," "heavenly mysteries and meanings," which, like "costly things," need to be "unfolded" in order to be appreciated for what they are.

However, Smith is still aware of the dangers of unrestrained allegorical interpretation of biblical passages. "We must beware," he warns, "that we take not those things literally which are to be understood spiritually, that we goe out to a figurative acceptance of any place of Scripture, where we have not a sufficient reason why the proper sense or significance of the words may not be adhered unto." The Bible's words are not to be overly wrested from their literal significance without the assurance of "some word of truth" that a metaphorical meaning is necessary, he makes clear, because doing so is just as dangerous as taking the literal meaning for the spiritual. The challenge with exegetical and other hermeneutic techniques is how to determine the kind of reading that a particular text necessitates. According to Smith, the path to the "unfolding and right understanding of the Figurative and Tropical Elegancies of that blessed Book" is paved with "the teachings of the Spirit of Truth," which are "a good gift of God." When considering and defending their assertions that their texts have reformatory efficacy, Spenser and Burton must address the same dilemma: how to lead and instruct a reader in health-giving hermeneutic practices when the same passage, text, or world of words may both harm and heal [7], [8].

Legend of Holiness's Painful Lessons

Midway through Spenser's Legend of Holiness, the first book of *The Faerie Queene*, Prince Arthur saves the Red Crosse Knight from falling and imprisoning him in the lair of the monster Orgoglio, a Duessa accomplice. The Knight's arrival is bittersweet for his abandoned but adored Una: "to see him made her glad, / And sad." Una is startled and appalled by his "sad dull eiesdeepesunck in hollow pits," "bare thin cheeks," and "his flesh shronkvp like withered flowres," but she welcomes him "in wele or woe," cursing the "wrathefullwreakes" of Fortune that have kept him from her for so long. Red Crosse cannot respond because of hunger. Arthur instead addresses Una:

The triumphant knight then said, "I doubt that renewing the things that were gruesome to do or bear will bring you any joy. The best music generates pleasure in abhorrence:

A lot of the themes of learning, healing, and suffering pertinent to the topic of reading's effectiveness in *The Faerie Queene* are introduced in this verse. In this context, Arthur's words—which we shall refer to again and again—seem a little out of place. They don't do enough to address what Una has been saying, for one thing: instead of "renewing" "things,

that grievous were to doe, or beare," Una has been praising the "treble good" that has resulted from her reunion with Red Crosse. They are also not a preventative apology, since the knight does not go on to describe previous misfortunes. Jeff Dolven views this as a crucial teaching moment in which Arthur instructs Una, and he interprets her lack of response and the fact that "it is very hard to say how this lesson is received" as signs of "a skepticism or even despair about the very possibility of teaching" that he diagnoses in Renaissance romances more generally.⁵⁵ However, it is Arthur himself who seems to be the intended audience: "deepe written in my heart," Arthur's words are. The words spoken here hurt [9], [10].

The opposite is not always true. The written and spoken word's expressive power is as varied as the words themselves throughout *The Faerie Queene*. In addition to being "wounding," "percing," and "bitter byting," words may also be "loudly," "piteous," and "gently persuading." 'Pity' and 'pleasure' are evoked by Guyon's 'dolefull account' of Amavia and Mordant's deaths, and Medina notes that "Il by ensample well doth frequently gayne". The "ensample" might equally belong to the "ill" or the "good," but this sentence's syntactic ambiguity reveals the pharimic ambivalence of words. Guyon's morally illuminating story has a pernicious and exploitative counterpart in Paridell, Book III's consummate rhetorician, whose "speeches" cause Hellenore, the wife of envious Malbecco, to hang "on his lips with 'dew attent, Fashioning worldes of fancies euermore / In her frailewitt." In "Of the vanitie of Words," Montaigne laments "how pernicious the profession and use was," used to manipulate, persuade, and lead those with weak faculties "to be managed, perswaded, and led by the ears, by the sweet alluring and sense-entrancing sound of this harmonie," without properly weighing, knowing, or considering the truth of things by the force of reason.⁵⁶ Paridell, too, makes use of rhetoric' The allure of such passionate language is reversed in Amoretti, and the beloved is the one who has the power to "saue or spill" the speaker's lifeblood with only one word. As John N. King points out, "this variation of Ariosto's magician-hermit with reformist stereotypes concerning Roman Catholic hypocrisy and superstition"⁵⁷ notes, "we meet Archimago in the opening canto to Book I." Archimago's "agickbookes and artes of sundry kindes" first mistook for the Bible but later revealed to contain necromantic "mighty charmes, to trouble sleepy minds" are the Both spoken and written words and books have two sides.

The *Faerie Queene* is characterized by a poetic and heuristic technique of repetition via difference that permeates every one of its formal and stylistic elements, from narrative events and character types to pictures and words. This phenomenon is a component of this method. Some of the most intriguing patterns in the poem, according to A. Bartlett Giamatti, "result from the repetition of similar episodes or images, with the further consequence that the poem acquires ever expanding perspective, increasingly dense versions of experience." Such "oubling and division," as Linda Gregerson observes, "may work oppositionally, testing virtue's constancy." These 'major patterns of parallelism' include the emblematic houses and castles that appear in each book; encompass the simulacrum qualities of Fair and False Florimell in Book III; are evoked by the similar appearance of the evil Archimago and the healing hermit of Book VI; and, in Book I, are emboldened by the simulacrum qualities of Fair and False Florimell. In fact, these patterns are especially important to the texture and heuristic of Spenser's *Legend of Holiness*, which inherits a poetics of typological symbolism and predicted apocalypse from the Book of Revelation, which serves as its primary template. According to Harry Berger Jr.,

According to Johannine theology, the apocalypse is brought about by a historical process known as *krisis*, in which the good and evil are gradually separated until, at the end of time, the two armies come face to face and are judged. Experience, recognition, rejection, and self-

separation all serve to not only satisfy the individual but also to reveal the adversary and clarify God's intended course of action. Be smart and watch out for aging. Like and unlike might be included in the same thing, like the two sides of a coin, in addition to the process of moral distinction that such similarity solicits from the reader. However, likeness in *The Faerie Queene* also exposes the potentially more troubling fact of "the chronic intimacy of type and antitype.

The ramifications of this make Arthur's iron pen speech more challenging. Campana suggests that Arthur "avoids the disgusting suffering of the Redcrosse Knight hauled up from the dungeon" while describing this event. The body is substituted with the moral lesson it teaches, enabling Arthur to avoid coming into contact with the suffering of others. However, the language and imagery of the stanza defy this straightforward interpretation of learning that limits feeling and sorrow. When Spenser describes the "deare" lesson, it brings to mind the usage of the same term five stanzas earlier, in response to the Red Crosse Knight's pleading cries from within Orgoglio's cell: "with percing point / Of pity deare hart was thrilled sore." Spenser uses the contranym "deare" in both instances as a pun, using both the acoustically similar word "dire" and its etymological meaning of "valued or costly." The lyric makes us aware that pain is necessary for learning and that suffering should be appreciated via wordplay that alludes to the *pharmakon*.

It could be more accurate to rephrase Dolven's statement as "the act of instruction necessarily repeats the pain it transmutes" rather than "the first risk Arthur's pedagogy encounters, the risk that the act of instruction will merely repeat the pain it is meant to transmute." The noteworthy thing about Arthur's metaphor is that it depicts words as both beneficial and destructive, while in *The Faerie Queene*, either or may apply. The reformatory power of language is consequent upon or depends upon its infliction of pain. The vividly physical reference to the visceral iron pen is taken from Jeremiah 17:1, which says that Judah's wickedness is "written with a pen of yron, and with the point of a diamond, and engraved upon the of their heart." However, it also makes one think of Job 19:23–24, where the speaker asks that his words be "written even in a booke! And grauen in lede with ayronpene. The connection to the Book of Job is especially appropriate given that it addresses confidence in a providential compassion in the face of suffering in the outside world. In fact, Job's vision of an iron pen is preceded by a lament over his "persecutions" and is followed by a steadfast assertion that "I am sure, that my Redemer liueth, and shal stand the last on the earth." Therefore, Arthur's depiction suggests that human suffering and impending redemption are closely related to one another.

However, this is not precisely the lesson that Arthur learns. As with the narrator's observation that "no earthly thing is sure" when confronted with the House of Alma, which adumbrates the arguments of *Mutabilitie* in the poem's added cantos, the conclusion that "blisse may not abide in state of mortall men" is a somewhat more morbid recognition of the contingency and frailty of worldly good. Additionally, Arthur's attitude to Una may have shown tension due to his attempt to override and reevaluate the moral lesson she draws from the circumstance. Una's answer to Red Crosse's predicament is more akin to Job's unwavering belief in the possibility of salvation: "And for these wronges shall treble penaunce pay of treble good: good growes out of euilspriefe." While Una's performance is mostly buried in the center of the Spenserian stanza, Arthur's lesson is given prosodic weight by the spacious concluding alexandrine, much as she did at the beginning of the Book when she "did hide Under a vele." It is implied that Prince Arthur, who David Lee Miller acknowledges is "not yet the we know from romance, chronicle, and myth, but who us that legendary magnificence in the making," is still unable to understand the doctrine of the real, Reformed Church that Una stands for.

They acknowledge that good and evil depend dialectically upon one another for existence and offer two equally valid responses to Red Crosse's descent into sin: that all joy is fleeting or that the road to bliss is paved with suffering. This makes the situation itself pharmaceutical, allowing for both dark and light interpretations. The iron pen picture recognizes that the word is only reformatory to the extent that it causes pain. However, the conflicting 'lessons' Arthur and Una provide reveal two distinct reading paradigms. In light of the problems in the world, Arthur is prone to pessimism. But Una's, supported as it is by religion, recognizes the virtue of suffering and insists on seeing the poison as the remedy.

3. CONCLUSION

Our analysis of these stories and archetypal characters revealed a recurring theme: the crucible of suffering is often a crucial step toward achieving holiness. Individuals are put to the test, honed, and eventually changed by their experiences and tribulations. They learn the qualities of resiliency, compassion, and selflessness through the harsh lessons that the iron pen of life inscribes on the pages of their existence. While the path to holiness is definitely difficult, it also serves as a monument to the human soul's tenacious spirit and its unwavering longing to rise beyond the commonplace and embrace the divine. A reminder that the trip itself is a holy enterprise and that the teachings discovered along the way are priceless may be found in the suffering and tribulations endured by people who pursue holiness. Lastly, he exhorts us to reflect on the deep essence of holiness and the sacrifices it demands. It urges us to acknowledge both the continuous human yearning for spiritual purity and the transformational potential of suffering. Through these myths and tales, we are reminded that holiness is a lived experience, one that is characterized by the tenacity of individuals who dare to accept the difficult lessons learned along the path.

REFERENCES:

- [1] T. M. Davison, N. N. Jonsson, D. G. Mayer, J. B. Gaughan, W. K. Ehrlich, and M. R. McGowan, "Comparison of the impact of six heat-load management strategies on thermal responses and milk production of feed-pad and pasture fed dairy cows in a subtropical environment," *Int. J. Biometeorol.*, 2016, doi: 10.1007/s00484-016-1183-2.
- [2] T. Leahy, J. P. Rickard, R. J. Aitken, and S. P. De Graaf, "D-penicillamine prevents ram sperm agglutination by reducing the disulphide bonds of a copper-binding sperm protein," *Reproduction*, 2016, doi: 10.1530/REP-15-0596.
- [3] C.-E. Oh, "The Iron-pen of International Literature on 20East-Asia - Study about Kim Hak-cheol -," *Stud. Korean Lit.*, 2016, doi: 10.20864/skl.2016.10.52.397.
- [4] A. Schenk *et al.*, "Increased water contamination and grow-out Pekin duck mortality when raised with water troughs compared to pin-metered water lines using a United States management system," *Poult. Sci.*, 2016, doi: 10.3382/ps/pev381.
- [5] Y. P. Lin, W. H. Wang, S. Y. Pan, C. C. Ho, C. J. Hou, and P. C. Chiang, "Environmental impacts and benefits of organic Rankine cycle power generation technology and wood pellet fuel exemplified by electric arc furnace steel industry," *Appl. Energy*, 2016, doi: 10.1016/j.apenergy.2016.08.183.
- [6] G. Villa, C. Huamaní, M. Chavez, and J. Huamaní, "Preparation and evaluation of iron particles impregnated chitosan beads for arsenic removal from groundwater and surface water," in *Arsenic Research and Global Sustainability - Proceedings of the 6th*

- International Congress on Arsenic in the Environment, AS 2016*, 2016. doi: 10.1201/b20466-247.
- [7] D. K. Hapal, "Worse than death: Torture methods during martial law," *Rappler*, 2016.
- [8] PP Nomor 14 Tahun 2016, "Peraturan Pemerintah Republik Indonesia Nomor 14 Tahun 2016 tentang Penyelenggaraan Perumahan dan Kawasan Permukiman," *Sekr. Negara*, 2016.
- [9] M. K. Sukesi, A. Per. Pen., S.Kep., Ns., M. K. Astuti Setiyani, SST., and M. K. Esyuananik, "praktikum asuhan kebidanan neonatus komprehensif," *J. Petrol.*, 2016.
- [10] P. Indonesia, "Peraturan Pemerintah Republik Indonesia Nomor 14 Tahun 2016 tentang Penyelenggaraan Perumahan dan Kawasan Permukiman," *Sekr. Negara*, 2016.

CHAPTER 4

WRITTEN IN BLOOD: READING IN THE HOUSE OF HOLINESS

Indu Tripathi, Assistant Professor
 Department of Engineering, Teerthanker Mahaveer University, Moradabad, Uttar Pradesh, India
 Email Id- indu_tripathi@yahoo.com

ABSTRACT:

It is a profound exploration of the relationship between literature and spirituality, set within the allegorical context of the House of Holiness. Drawing inspiration from Edmund Spenser's "The Faerie Queene," this essay delves into the symbolism of the House of Holiness as a space where profound spiritual transformations occur through reading and interpretation. It scrutinizes the idea that literature can serve as a medium through which individuals engage with and internalize moral and ethical lessons. By examining the allegorical elements and literary nuances, this paper invites readers to contemplate the transformative power of reading within the House of Holiness. The House of Holiness, as depicted in Edmund Spenser's "The Faerie Queene," serves as a potent metaphor for the transformative power of literature and the act of reading. "Written in Blood: Reading in the House of Holiness" has explored this allegorical space, revealing that within its walls, readers are not merely spectators but active participants in their spiritual journey.

KEYWORDS:

Blood, Dark, Fiction, Mystery, Novel.

1. INTRODUCTION

The understanding of Red Crosse's - and the reader's own learning in the protocols of right-reading throughout Spenser's Legend of Holiness is significantly influenced by the two models of reading displayed in Arthur's and Una's reactions to the pitiful sight of the fallen knight. These responses illustrate the pharmaceutical legibility of signs within the semiotic dynamics of The Faerie Queene. However, before returning to a lengthy reading of, I want to focus on two of the poem's key episodes of reading and healing that provide more insight into the word's therapeutic value. The Faerie Queene's Legend of Temperance's House of Alma, when Guyon and Arthur 'chance' upon two books in Eumnestes' chamber, is possibly the best example of a reading passage. The second instance takes place in the middle, when Timias and Serena, who have been severely wounded, are given comfort in a hermit's home [1], [2].

The seat of memory is located in Eumnestes' room in the tower of the brain in the House of Alma, where historical events are documented in "rolls," "records," "books," and "parchment scrolls." According to Elizabeth Mazzola, "the nation assumes its shape by reading, not remembering." This diversity of written materials "seems designed almost as a redemption of the Phaedruss," showing memory in a post-printing press world as created and assisted, rather than hampered, by the written word. However, Spenser's poetry allows for ongoing uncertainty about the veracity of the subsequent historiographies: these "incorrupted" pages are still "worm-eaten, and full of canker holes." In The Faerie Queene, only this canto offers the reader and the character the same reading material at the same time via metapoetic reflexivity. The reader's focus briefly coincides with the knight's gaze in this book-within-a-book moment, and as Catherine Bates notes, this analogy "positions us as heroes: if heroes can be engrossed in an act of reading, by the same token the act of reading can be taken as a heroic task."⁷⁰ The Faerie Queene may have had a comparable educational impact on early

modern readers in the same manner that Arthur and Guyon would have gained self-knowledge via an awareness of their "ancestry," solidified their epic tales, and gained impetus for their own moral advancement. The linguistic resonance of Eumnestes' "immortal scrine" and the Muses' "euerlastingscrine," from which the poet says he draws inspiration in the opening stanzas of *The Faerie Queene*, makes it clear that the books the knights stumble across are related to Spenser's work. Spenser suggests that paying great attention to how Arthur and Guyon read in the House of Alma can provide a unique window into the poet's idea of how his own work should be read [3], [4].

This significant scene of reading takes place inside the allegory's idealized depiction of the sound human body, which is considered to be the most "fair and excellent" of all of God's creations. This is an apparent but vital truth that must be noted. The Moniments and Antiquitee are given the status of what Bart van Es has called "moments of transcendental vision," comparable to Red Crosse's vision of the New Jerusalem in Book I and Merlin's prediction of Britomart's descendants in Book III, with which it shares a parallel placement in the tenth canto of their respective legends. Although this transcendental aspect creates Alma's House as a kind of body politic and Eumnestes' room as the place of cultural memory, the corporeal allegory emphasizes reading as a uniquely bodily activity, which Guyon and Arthur's unique experiences confirm. Guyon 'greedily' scans his book, while the knight's approach 'flaming both with feruent heat [5], [6].

Both are enthralled with intense pleasure after finishing the chronicles, "egyld thus with delight of nouelties." However, in each instance, Alma, who "gladly graunted their desire," legitimizes their "feruent" enthusiasm as healthy and allows them to pursue their "desire of countryes state" Alma serves as the steward of "the forte of reason," the reasoning soul that "doeth rule the earthly masse, / And all the seruice of the bodie frame." The knights' urge to read is both permitted and curtailed by the power of reason when they realize how much they had been anticipating dinner after noticing how late it is. We may think back to Guyon's recent episode of fainting from hunger following his trek through Mammon's cave, and by examining an alternate derivation of her name from the feminine form of the Latin *almus*, we might recognize Alma's function in controlling reading within an overall health regimen. The hermit then begins to speak, skilled as he is in "the art of words," but surprisingly he informs the two that "n vaine of me ye hope for remedie." Instead, he gives people the ability to apply the therapy themselves, saying: "For in yourself your onelyhelpe doth lie, to heale your selves, and must proceed alone From your owne will, to cure your maladie." The hermit views healing as a joint endeavor needing both the patient's cooperation and effort as well as the spiritual doctor's words of encouragement. However, Spenser introduces a theologically charged vocabulary when discussing the "will" and its role in Serena and Timias's recoveries, which momentarily makes strikingly clear the profound soteriological implications that the hermit's remedy has on our understanding of the reformatory efficacy of the word. In his *Lectures on Genesis*, Luther emphasized the postlapsarian mind's inability to perform any rational or moral functions, writing that as a result of the Fall, "the will is impaired, the intellect depraved, and the reason entirely corrupt and altogether changed": "just as leprosy poisons the flesh, so the will and reason have become depraved through sin." A similar theological anthropology, inherited from Augustine, supports both Calvin's more adamant focus on predestination and Luther's *sola fide* doctrine: the corrupted will renders the meritorious deeds' function in the process of salvation unnecessary. Luther explains in *On the Bondage of the Will* that while the will may have the ability to accomplish something — let's say, good works or the righteousness of the civil or moral law — it neither attains to the righteousness of God nor does God regard its efforts as in any way qualifying it for his righteousness because, according to him, his righteousness operates independently of the law.

But even if it succeeds in achieving the holiness of angels via its own efforts and labor, what will it gain if it does not reach the righteousness of God?

Luther contends that the "works and endeavors" of the will have no bearing on the subject's attainment of "God's righteousness," "not the justice which judges man, but that by which man is justified," the very word that was the subject of the "textual revolution" that inspired his reformatory thought. Therefore, the hermit's statements are strikingly voluntarist and even border on Pelagian: stinging with a wound metonymically linked to the wound of "infested sin," Serena and Timias are instructed that they may be rescued by their own free choice. Although Carol V. Kaske points out that such a claim can be explained by the distinction between holiness and courtesy as private and public virtues, she acknowledges that "the phraseology momentarily and formally destabilizes" because "the malady in question is a public one, slander," and the immediate consequences are social rather than soteriological revised ideas on the incapacitated will. The word "will" be used many times in this passage, which inevitably raises questions about its theological connotations. Its polyptotic shift from noun to verb from "one's owne will" to "will be cur'd" also emphasizes the notion of volitional power [7], [8].

A comparable statement made in the House of Alma is brought into closer focus by the hermit's stress on the need of the will within reformatory and, therefore, soteriological economics. As previously mentioned, the episode's metaphorical plane stretches between the particular and the universal: immersed as it is in a cosmology that regards man as a miniature universe, Alma's House may be regarded alternately as the individual body, the body politic, or a 'goodly diapase' of harmonious cosmic order. The House contains a radically individualized space in addition to serving as the attic of Eumnestes as the repository of national memory, as seen when Guyon and Arthur encounter their respective governing passions of Shamefastnesse and Praysdesire in the chamber of the heart and have their "mirror-stage experience" of self-recognition. Alma also takes on a changing function, whether it is as a second "shadow" of "our soueraine the Queene" in the political system, a global harmony principle, or the individual faculty of reason in a psychomachic allegory. Representations of reason, according to James Ross Macdonald, "should prove to be worse than useless" in a Calvinist allegory. However, Alma's successful administration of the fortress and her control over the knights' reading suggests that reason may effectively function inside a healthy body and spirit.

2. DISCUSSION

A few strands that will have repercussions throughout the reading of Spenser's Legend of Holiness have been unpicked in the study of *The Faerie Queene's* therapeutic use of language. The poem's words have dual power; they have the capacity to both hurt and heal. This ambivalence fits nicely with the parallelism, repetition, doubling, and duality elements that are common throughout the poem in general and Book I in particular. Regarding the word's ability to instruct, Arthur's iron pen metaphor shows that pain and reformation go hand in hand, and that periods of reformation both include and entail it. Two reading approaches, or hermeneutics, that Arthur and Una defined and which may be seen as hermeneutics of despair and trust, respectively, also convey the word's fundamentally conflicted legibility. Finally, a somewhat unexpected focus on the function of human mental powers within the processes of subjective reformation via acts of reading or listening is shown in the House of Alma and the hermit narrative.

This group of concepts serves as the framework for thinking, particularly Red Crosse's experience there, which is both a scene of healing and, as Tamara A. Goeglein notes, "a scene

of reading." Kenneth Borris claims that the surgical part of Redcrosse's treatment "evinces typically close Spenserian interconnection of bodily and spiritual states, or the purviews of nature and grace" since the home is both a "schoolehous" of "learning" and "an holy Hospitall". Reading that Red Crosse acquires in the House of Holiness has significant soteriological ramifications because, after losing hope, he experiences salvation here and comes to understand the virtue of holiness, which serves as the cornerstone for all the other moral virtues in the poem. While it is not the purpose of this essay to attempt to ascertain or define Spenser's doctrinal allegiances or to assign a coherent theology to this radically syncretic and synthetic of poets, it is still important to review some of the scholarship surrounding this contentious issue because, in addition to the fact that Red Crosse's learning consists of "God, of grace, of iustice, of free will," an appreciation of its very complexity contributes to an understanding of Ne let the man attribute it to his ability, That full grace hath won triumph. This is how the canto opens, with an unwavering denial of the effectiveness of the human will in the workings of redemption. If we have any strength, it is unhealthy [9], [10].

But everything good, including power and free choice, comes from God. However, as James Schiavoni has remarked, the "most Roman Catholic images of the poem" such as the "seven Bead-men" "doing godly thing" follow this "most Calvinistic stanza in *The Faerie Queene*." The House of Holiness does, in fact, "consistently invite readers to construct a variety of potentially incompatible meanings," according to Darryl J. Gless. One crucial component of Spenser's therapeutic poetics is the simultaneity of conflicting meanings on both the global and local levels. In order to realize holiness, Red Crosse must first recognize the conflicting interpretations of language, suffering, the allegorical symbol, and himself that are part of his education at the House of Holiness.

Prince Arthur separates from the Knight of Holiness and Una after freeing Red Crosse from Orgoglio's prison. But before he leaves, the two knights exchange "goodly gifts" and forge a "fast friendship for to bynd- A box of diamond-clear whiskey that was covered in gold and exquisite adornment was given to Prince Arthur. The wine was of such amazing value and quality that it could cure incontinence in any person. In order to make amends, the Redcrosse knight gave him a book containing his Saueour's testament. A masterpiece of amazing grace with countless souls to rescue. Arthur's jewelry box is reminiscent of his "warlike shield all of Diamond perfect pure and clene," which is a representation of unshakeable confidence. Still, as A. No clear interpretation of this gift has been provided, according to C. Hamilton's note to this stanza in the Longman version; it has been variably linked to divine favor, the curative power of Christ's anointing, and Christ's blood, which cleanses people of sin. The intricate beauty of this "gold and gorgeous ornament" and the seductively translucent "liquor pure" appear to have been created specifically to invite and elude allegorical interpretation; the allegorical trope of veiled mystery is emphasized by the sense of enclosure provided by both the word "box" and the verb "embowed." According to James Kearney, the gift seems to represent the capacity for allegorical polysemy itself rather than "a specific referent or many possible referents." While Arthur's gift cures bodily "wounds," Red Crosse's gift saves souls. In contrast, the diamond box invites interpretation, but the "booke, wherein his Saueours testament/Was writt" makes interpretation unnecessary. The New Testament is still the book, both within and outside of the allegory's fictional world. The two presents stand for the two poles of signification: the sign, which may imply many things, and the book, which can only be itself. Kearney interprets this gift exchange between Arthur and Red Crosse as the key to understanding Red Crosse's descent into despair and eventual salvation in his study of the "crisis in representation and language" sparked by a Reformation simultaneously invested in a doctrine of sola scriptura yet suspicious of "the carnal dimension of texts and the problems

that that caused for those who wished to repudiate the flesh." He claims that "the Redcrosse Knight has given away a book" in this discussion.

However, he then behaves as if he had revealed a text in the poem's dream logic. Conflating word and spirit, Red Crosse forgets the New Testament's teachings when he gives up the tangible object, giving in to Despair's "charmed speeches," which undermine the coherence of the Christian Bible. He also decontextualizes the Old Testament so that it can be understood without the salvific dispensation of New Testament grace. The suggestion is that Red Crosse rejects the word and the body in favor of the spirit during his time at the House of Holiness. Spenser's poetry, however, challenges these divisions: in line with Borris' observation of the Spenserian "interconnection of bodily and spiritual states," the textual surfaces of the poem make an irresistible claim in opposition to the allegory's invitation to abstraction and transcendental meaning. The Faerie Queene emphasizes on seeing the intertwining of desire, pain, and a loving providence, much as God's "fatall deep foresight" is associated with Arthur's "fresh bleeding wound" which propels him onward, "following his behest." The Red Crosse Knight discovers a second book in the House of Holiness that reacts to and updates the one he handed Arthur. Caelia, whose "one and only ioy was to relieve the needs of wretched souls," and her three daughters Fidelia, Speranza, and Charissa are in charge of the House. Fidelia, who is referred to as "the eldest," affirms the importance of faith in Reformed religion. She is depicted dressed entirely in white, holding a gold cup in her right hand that was filled with wine and water and had a serpent wrapped around it. Despite this, she does not alter her constant demeanor. She also has a book in her left hand that is signed and sealed with blood and contains dark, difficult-to-understand writing.

A number of conflicting and often unexpected significations are produced by this first description of Fidelia and its prodigality of references. The phrase "cup of gold" alludes to the sacrament's cup, which was filled with the blood and water of the sacrifice that came from Christ's side. It also parodies Duessa's "golden cup," from which "eath and despeyre did many thereof sup." Aesculapius, the god of medicine, and Christ, the Redeemer, are represented by the snake inside, uniting physical and spiritual healing. The snake is "enfolded," but it also conjures up images of Satan in the Garden and lexically refers to Errour's "folds." As Berger notes, "the poison given to John by the Emperor Domitian miraculously condensed into a serpent and left the cup." Hidden in the cup, the snake also alludes to the apocryphal story of St. John. Spenser depicts Fidelia carrying a chalice containing the pharmakon, both water and wine, Christ and the devil, healing ointment and poison. Faith herself exhibits pharmic legibility: "hable, with her wordes to kill, / And rayse again to life the hart, that she did thrill."

The "booke" that Fidelia is holding in her other hand and that has been "signed and sealed with blood" turns out to be the New Testament. The phrase "the blood of the Testament" is written with "the blood of Christ" in the pseudo-Pauline epistle to the Hebrews (9:14–22), reinforcing the idea that "all things are by the Law purged with blood, and without the shedding of blood is no remission." In particular, it is the Book of Revelation, which is "sealed with seven seals" and which "no man in heaven or on earth was able to open." Only the Lamb is qualified to do so, however, "because thou wast killed, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood." Spenser compares Fidelia's passage to the 'small book' that St. John was given that was both bitter and sweet, and that, when taken as medicine, "shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth as sweet as honey." The book, which is the New Testament, is the same text that Red Crosse brings to Arthur; however, it is important to note that the "golden letters rich and braue" of the earlier book have been replaced with those that are "with blood yrwitt." Spenser replaces the troublingly Catholic symbolism of the crucifixion

with the idea of scripture inscribed in blood, imprinting onto us metaphorically via bleeding lines the body of the suffering Christ and his Passion. The novel *Fidelia* attests to the closeness of pain and redemption.

As might be predicted, the snake curled up in *Fidelia*'s cup fills everyone with "horror." *Fidelia*, on the other hand, is steadfast and maintains her "constant mood." This dichotomy illustrates the firmness of faith in the face of evil, but it also suggests two approaches of dealing with the meanings of the snake and cup as symbols. We discover that *Fidelia* is also a teacher of interpretation when we go back to *Una* and *Arthur*'s examples of loyal and despondent reading. She teaches *Red Crosse* a lesson in her "schoolhouse."

Fidelia is a Spenserian appeal to the reader to awaken their own faith by engaging once again with the psychomachic dynamics of allegory. *Fidelia* is both a preacher and an internal, personal faculty. The reunification of the Bible as a reformation of *Despair*'s sinfully misleading exegetical practice is one aspect of such faithful reading. Under *Fidelia*'s guidance, *Despair*'s argument for *Red Crosse*'s inevitable perdition, based on the "blood-shed, and auengement," of knightly endeavor and the Old Testament justice that "life must life, and blood must blood repay," is reimagined on the Mount of Contemplation as the possibility of "wash A Lutheran hermeneutic awakening a knowledge that God's justice is kindly purifying rather than punitive is a component of the intercession of faith. In explaining the Legend of Holiness using Augustine's idea of the sign, *keBergvall* points out that just as Christ the Savior is theologically the link that unites alienation and wholeness, Christ the Word, delivered by *Fidelia*, is linguistically the link that unites bewilderment and understanding. A realization of human completeness and an escape from complete depravity are found in the unification of the two testaments of the Bible, accomplished via reformed faith.

The interpretative lesson of faith, however, does not include appreciating one meaning at the cost of the other, or, to use a medical analogy, of the antidote instead of the poison, but rather involves appreciating both meanings at once. The serpent in *Fidelia*'s cup may nonetheless and always be interpreted both ways because Spenser's poetry is inexorably material and still makes statements about its surfaces notwithstanding allegorization. *Red Crosse* 'developed in little space To such perfection of every heavenly loveliness' after receiving *Fidelia*'s training, it is said. Such purity, however, is short-lived as *Red Crosse* once again succumbs to hopelessness: "mortal life gan loath, as thing forlore, / Greeud with remembrance of his wicked wayes." After recovering at *Charissa*'s hospital, it is said that he "became so perfect," "that His mortal life he learned had to frame," and "in holy righteousness," but he subsequently expresses suicidal thoughts by hoping he would not "turne againe / Backe to the world, whose ioyes so fruitlesse are." What are we to make of *Red Crosse*'s experience at the House of Holiness's wavering between perfection and imperfection? According to *Scott Hendrix*, Luther argued that prior to justification, sin was a real force that held the intellect and will captive, and that real sin persisted in the baptized to the point where they could be described as both righteous and sinful even after grace had come and the will had been set free. Man assumes a contradictory nature as both righteous and wicked, body and spirit. In the end, *Red Crosse* must admit this to himself and realize that he has to learn to read. *Despair*'s label of him as "fariessonne" only serves to highlight his inability to distinguish himself; it takes reflection after faith for the knight to realize that he is really a changeling who was born "from an ancient race/of Saxon kings" and given the name "Georgos," the patron saint of England. *Red Crosse* must acknowledge that his way to holiness is not an abnegation of the flesh for the spirit, but rather a fusion of the two, just as the poetry's body refuses to be disregarded.

This relationship between the fallen yet holy natures of language and man, who are both spirit and body, reveals The Faerie Queene's own reforming potential. Since Spenser's "darke conceit" is an allegory, Fidelity's book contains "dark things that were written, hard to be vnderstood" in addition to the New Testament's content. In Paul's first epistle to the Corinthians, the transition from "through a glass darkly" to "face to face" is made possible by the power of "faith, hope, and love." The Faerie Queene implores us to pay attention to its material surface and, by extension, our own embodied, suffering existence. Faith unfolds allegory just as it does scripture, and just as Fidelity instructs Red Crosse to see the crimson testimony of Christ's sacrifice, so too does The Faerie Queene implore us to heed to our own embodied, suffering existence. If done consistently, close reading becomes a paradigm for ethical reformation. Faith-based hermeneutics challenges us to perceive the remedy in the poison, the spirit in the body, the simultaneous existence of pain and redemption, and the duality of righteousness and sin. The romantic wanderings of the knights in Faery Land are a reflection of our own wanderings in a postlapsarian world marked by salutary mistake and errancy, where we can work out our "own salvation with fear and trembling.

3. CONCLUSION

Reading can be a very spiritual and life-changing experience, as we have learned as we have delved into the intricate symbolism of the House of Holiness. The passages inscribed with blood underline the notion that literature may be a conduit for deep moral and ethical truths. They serve as a representation of the sacrifices and hardships involved in the quest of holiness. People may absorb and apply these lessons to their own life by having a conversation with the books as they read. The House of Holiness basically serves as a reminder that reading is a dynamic, interactive activity rather than a passive one. It extols the eternal ability of literature to mold and enliven our spiritual journeys and encourages us to acknowledge that reading has the capacity to raise our understanding of morality and spirituality and that the words on the page may be a source of inspiration and change. It inspires us to read with respect and contemplation, knowing that books may contain the knowledge and direction required to successfully negotiate the intricacies of life's moral and ethical conundrums. Similar to how the House of Holiness gives its allegoric residents a transformational setting, readers looking to gain a deeper knowledge of holiness and the human condition may find refuge in literature.

REFERENCES:

- [1] Kwangsoon Cho, "The Allegory of the Ladder of Virtues in The Faerie Queene's House of Holiness," *J. Class. English Renaiss. Lit.*, 2014, doi: 10.17259/jcerl.2014.23.2.201.
- [2] C. Maranci, "'Holiness befits your house' (Ps. 92 [93]: 5): A preliminary report on the Apse inscription at Mren," *Revue des Etudes Armeniennes*. 2014. doi: 10.2143/REA.36.0.3108210.
- [3] R. Tasmuth, "Emple, body, and 'the man within,'" *Usuteaduslik Ajakiri*. 2014.
- [4] I. Morar, "Constantin Brâncoveanu-model of dedication," *Astra Salvensis*, 2014.
- [5] P. Davies, "Framing the miraculous: The devotional functions of perspective in italian renaissance tabernacle design," *Art History*. 2013. doi: 10.1111/1467-8365.12032.
- [6] S. Bhoil, "Of exile and writing: An interview with the Tibetan poet Tsering Wangmo Dhomba," *J. Postcolonial Writ.*, 2013, doi: 10.1080/17449855.2011.633013.

- [7] R. G. Marks, "Hinduism, Torah, and Travel: Jacob Sapir in India," *Shofar An Interdiscip. J. Jewish Stud.*, 2012, doi: 10.1353/sho.2012.0042.
- [8] C. W. Bynum, "Fast, feast, and flesh: The religious significance of food to medieval women," in *Food and Culture: A Reader*, 2012. doi: 10.4324/9780203079751-27.
- [9] T. A. Goeglein, "The emblematics of Edmund Spenser's House of Holiness," *Spenser Stud.*, 2010, doi: 10.7756/spst.025.002.21-51.
- [10] J. Jokiranta, "The Self-Understanding of the Dead Sea Scrolls Community: An Eternal Planting, A House of Holiness. By Paul Swarup. The Library of Second Temple Studies 59. New York: T&T Clark, 2006. Hardcover. Pp. 224. £ 75.00/US\$ 170.00. ISBN 9780567043849.," *Dead Sea Discov.*, 2010, doi: 10.1163/156851710x510749.

CHAPTER 5

EXPLORING THE ANATOMY OF JOLLY MELANCHOLY

Zareen Usmani Farooq, Associate Professor

Department of Engineering, Teerthanker Mahaveer University, Moradabad, Uttar Pradesh, India

Email Id- farooqzf@yahoo.com

ABSTRACT:

It is a nuanced exploration of the complex emotional landscape that exists within the realm of melancholy, particularly when it takes on a jovial or seemingly contradictory disposition. This essay delves into the various facets of this emotional state, drawing from historical, psychological, and philosophical perspectives. It examines how melancholy can manifest in unexpected ways, often juxtaposing a veneer of cheerfulness with underlying depths of introspection and contemplation. Through this multidimensional analysis, the paper invites readers to consider the paradoxical nature of jolly melancholy and the profound insights it may offer into the human psyche. "Anatomy of Jolly Melancholy" has taken us on a captivating journey through the enigmatic realm of melancholy, unveiling its multifaceted nature. We have explored the intriguing paradox of jolly melancholy, where a facade of cheerfulness conceals a rich tapestry of complex emotions and contemplation.

KEYWORDS:

Atomism, Democritus, Junior, Philosophy, Pseudonym, Satire.

1. INTRODUCTION

The third edition of Burton's *The Anatomy of Melancholy* was released in 1628. This edition was notably different from the other two since it was not only fifty thousand words more than the second edition but also included a variety of additional paratextual materials. Christof Le Blon's engraved title page, which featured an engraving of the author as well as a number of melancholy symbols and emblems, was placed in front of the text. Two poems—the Latin "Democritus Junior ad Librum Suum" and the English "Democritus Junior"—then followed. When the speaker asks for "a halter or a knife," sadness is first deemed "divine" because it allows "pleasant toys time to beguile," and then, the speaker requests, "damn'd," the polarized reactions finally reach an eschatologically-oriented climax. The path to paradise or hell may be paved with melancholy. Critics have long recognized Burton's fascination with contradiction as well as the formal, aesthetic, and thematic exemplification of it in his literature. Burton scholarship has sought to define, explain, and resolve these "contradictions and paradoxes" ever since Rosalie L. Colie included the *Anatomy* in her study of the Renaissance tradition of paradox, in which she notes that "cases of melancholy display contradiction: the same thing may, in different cases, be cause and symptom, cause and cure." These paradoxes, according to Devon Hodges, are evidence of melancholy's attempt to evade "a rational order" and are "nimated by a struggle between reason and madness, order and fragmentation." Others have suggested that they are justified by the stylistic conventions of late humanist *copia* or the patchwork poetics of the cento form. But this preface poetry makes it abundantly clear that Burton understands contradiction in regard to the *pharmakon*, emphasizing that sadness is both "sweet" and "sour" in addition to being an essential part of his gloomy theme. The adjectives "divine" and "damn'd," which the two voices use to express opposing interpretative reactions to melancholy's pharmonic legibility, are strikingly comparable to the hermeneutics of faith and despair examined in *The Faerie Queene*.

Melancholy invites perdition since it drives the sufferer to have suicidal thoughts, but it may also be a source of joy if it points to a divine plan and a path to redemption [1], [2].

It was commonly believed in the early modern cultural imagination that paradox was a fundamental aspect of sadness. Two major traditions that are somewhat at odds with one another have influenced our understanding of the disorder: the Galenic tradition of pathological humoral imbalance and the competing idea of genial melancholy, which was passed down through pseudo-Aristotelian writings and "construed the spark of genius to be generated by a moderately inflamed melancholy humor." Melancholy became associated with both a serious bodily disease and creative brilliance as a result of the union of these two schools of thought; as Douglas Trevor puts it, many scholarly authors of the time sought to "proclaim themselves as melancholic: both gifted and sick." It also shapes Burton's enjoyment of melancholy agony as divinely decreed. Burton mentions something of this in his poem when he describes the gloomy's "phantasmies sweet." In fact, according to Calvinist conceptions of providence, David Harley notes that "sickness did not come by chance but was sent as a fatherly correction by God either to punish human wickedness or as a trial of faith." Furthermore, according to George M. McClure, "worldly suffering" "can also be a vehicle for divine correction," and as a result, an affliction like disease "can ultimately be salutary, calling the afflicted back to piety." Affliction "makes vs conformable to the Image of Christ his sonne, who was made perfect through sufferings," the Calvinist bishop Lewis Bayly writes in *The Practise of Piety*, "makes vs conformable to the Image of Christ his sonne, who was made perfect through sufferings." God exercises his children through affliction and sickness, and the graces he bestows upon them, Bayly continues. This viewpoint is supported by Burton, who acknowledges that "these chastisements are inflicted upon us for our humiliation, to exercise and try our patience here in this life, to bring us home" in the first part of the major body of the *Anatomy*. Once again, suffering and salvation—the expected return to heaven—are intertwined [3], [4].

Reading, as Burton describes it, has an equivocal effectiveness in the therapy of the condition, just as sadness demonstrates a pharmacological legibility. Burton writes that "amongst so many thousand Authors you shall scarce finde one by reading of whom you shall be any whit better, but rather much worse"; people are "rather infected than any way perfected" by reading. This is an ironic reference to his own writerly method and implies that his writing only fuels the fury of his melancholy. Burton says that "too much learning hath made thee mad" in a section on the "Love of Learning, or overmuch Study" as a genesis of the disease. Reading and excessive "contemplation" go hand in hand since they both "dry the braine, and extinguish the naturall heat," leaving the body overcome by the "black blood and crudities" of melancholy. To devote oneself exclusively to mental pursuits results in a "want of exercise," but Burton believes that "amongst those exercises, or recreations of the minde within doors, there is none so fit & proper to expell Idleness and Melancholy, as that of Study." Burton claims that studying is "so sweet" that "the more learning they have, the more they covet to learne," a logical fallacy that both acknowledges and denies the idea of dangerously excessive reading. In an ironic show of his own wisdom, Seneca claims that reading is to the soule what eating flesh is to the body. He also claims that reading has unique therapeutic properties, such as when he calls a library "the physicke of the soule"[5], [6].

In addition to being a motif of *The Anatomy*, Burton's therapeutic goal heavily relies on the duality of both sorrow and language. Numerous investigations have been done on Burton's book's therapeutic properties. Martin Heusser was the first to suggest that reading the *Anatomy* may provide a remedy for depression. He bases this claim on his reader-response approach of observing the experience of 'reanimat' that reading the book induces. Burton's

aim, according to John Miller's more contemporary argument, is to "help its melancholy reader not by educating or informing him only, but by changing him." The Anatomy specifically seeks to alter his reading style. Through an analysis of the reader-writer interactions crafted in the Anatomy, Mary Ann Lund has also investigated "the relationship between reading and cure." The following adds to this discussion by making the case that a uniquely pharmonic ambivalence of the world and language, text and subject, would be the best way to understand the therapeutic effectiveness of *The Anatomy*. Invoking the pharmon directly, Burton says that "ur whole life" is "a Glucupicron, a bitter sweet passion, honey and gall mixt together." The text's concentration on seeing, demonstrating, and upholding contradiction is a component of a general reformative plan that calls for and actually encourages the reader to do the same. The authors' abstract on melancholy, which serves as a "summary or abridgement" of the material that follows, illustrates the synecdochic logic of anatomy and conveys in microcosm the pharmonic character of Burton's therapeutic approach in the remaining Anatomy. According to Burton, "Melancholy in this sense is the Character of Mortalitie," melancholy is depicted throughout his book as both divine retribution and the pinnacle of human misery. As well as "a most delightful humor," which may heal itself via the cyclical dynamics of pharmonic self-regulation, when seen differently. In this regard, and departing from the interpretations above, I contend that Burton's literary therapies provide a type of palliative treatment, a continuing management of the condition, rather than a cure for melancholy. Before ending, I will explain how the Anatomy locates its therapeutic effectiveness in an unexpected fusion of conflicting early modern concepts of disease and treatment. This therapeutic management arises out of the author's unique notion of the anatomist's craft, to which I turn next [7], [8].

The Cutter's Art of Burton written in Bile

Another poem, "The Argument of the Frontispiece," was added to the fourth edition of the Anatomy in 1632 before Le Blon's title page, providing a series of brief verses that complemented and explained the engraving's defining features, the "en distinct Squares heere seene apart joynd in one by Cutters art." This opening couplet first seems to be referring to the engraver who is responsible for engraving the 10 panels that make up the frontispiece of the book. However, the process of dissecting and gathering the "physical body" into a "body of understanding" is analogous to the motion of separating "distinct" things "apart" and "joining" them "in one" again. Burton thus ironically positions himself as the cutter, equating the anatomist's scalpel with the engraver's burin, and, as a result, presents the text Anatomy as the aesthetically pleasing and intellectually stimulating art work, assembling and presenting the broad spectrum of medical, philosophical, and theological learning on melancholy.

In fact, Burton describes this endeavor as his "purpose and endeavor in the following Discourse to anatomize this humour of melancholy, through all his parts and species" in the prologue to *The Anatomy*. However, later in "The Argument of the Frontispiece," Burton encourages his audience to "arke well: If't be not as't should be, / Blame the bad Cutter and not me," which is a less effective creative endeavor. The lines engage once again in the metaphorical link between the artistic engraver and the medical anatomist, and Burton's satirical abdication of responsibility for the frontispiece's quality extends to the text's aesthetic and utilitarian nature. However, in this symbolic extension, Burton's roles start to disintegrate as the boundaries blur between the Anatomy's narrator and the anatomist, who is both Burton and a separate "bad Cutter." Burton utilizes this preface poetry to both separate himself from his anatomical endeavor and to further his artistic goals.

In the *Anatomy*, Burton's lighthearted denial of accountability for the flaws in his prose is a recurring theme. He claims that the "method onely is myneowne" and that it was not his "intent to prostitute my Muse in English" but rather that he was unable to have the text printed in Latin. He also uses the cento form, which is "collected from others," as a means of denying authority because "it is not I, but they that say it." But Burton's adoption of Democritus Junior in the preface, the "Anticke or Personate actor arrogating another man's name," is his most pervasive and effective distancing technique of this kind in the *Anatomy*. Burton assumes mockingly that his reader "wilt be very inquisitive to know" where he is, why he does it, and what he has to say. Democritus Junior is an effective and adaptable literary technique that is excellently adapted to the diversity of Burton's philosophical and rhetorical purposes, as seen by the wide range of critical reactions to these inquiries. In the final pages of "Democritus Junior to the Reader," Burton uses Democritus Junior as an excuse for the expression and content of potentially harmful ideas: "If I have overshot my selfe in this which hath been said," he writes, "tis not I, but Democritus, Democritus dixit: you must consider what it is to speake in ones owne or anothers person, an assumed habit and name." However, he goads his reader to criticize him only a few words later by saying, "Bject then and cavill what thou wilt, I ward all with Democritus buckler, his medicine shall salve it." Burton's remarks once more serve as an attempt to deflect criticism through the "buckler" of his persona, protecting against the injury of potential reproach, but the metaleptic transfer to a "medicine" recalls his therapeutic concerns and suggests that the salvific qualities of his text may in part be attributed to his persona choice. Democritus Junior turns into a hub of stylistic depravity as well as a place of safety, mistake, and solace [9], [10].

However, the original Democritus serves as a particularly suitable model for Burton's image since, in addition to medicinally converting sadness into laughter, the philosopher stands as a pioneer in the effort to anathematize worldly foolishness. Burton recounts a story that "Hippocrates relates at length in his Epistle to Damagetus," in which the ancient doctor discovered Democritus in his garden at Abdera, in the suburbs, beneath a shade tree, reading a book on his knees and working at his desk sometimes while also strolling. As he explained to Hippocrates, the purpose of his book was to better understand the causes of melancholy and madness so that he could treat it in himself and, through his writings and observations, instruct others on how to prevent and avoid it. Surrounding him were the carcasses of numerous different animals that he had just recently dissected and dissected.

2. DISCUSSION

According to Angus Gowland, Democritus Junior represents the "transfer of authority from moral philosophy and psychology, represented by Democritus, to medical science, represented by Hippocrates," as well as the infusion of a suggestive Epicureanism. Stephanie Shirilan notes in her analysis of Burton's persona that he "rejects contemporary exhortations to confessional transparency, modeling instead a privileged melancholic style that takes aim at popular Puritan and Neostoic ideals of rhetorical temperance and affective melancholy" and "substitutes sociable laughter for solemn introspection" in the satirical Democritean response to the world's folly." Democritus is seen creating an anatomy, or turning physical bodies into literary ones, in the "carcasses of many several beasts" and the "booke" he is found "writing." Additionally, it becomes clear that the purpose of this procedure is therapeutic or at least medicinally beneficial: Democritus aims to both "cure" the sadness that has been inflicted "in himselfe" and, via the creation of his "writings," "teach others how to prevent & avoid it." Democritus Junior is courageous to copy since he is the inheritor of Democritus and because he left it incomplete, thus it is still possible to continue, pursue, and

complete this Treatise. Through his persona actor, Burton makes it clear that he wants to finish the task that Democritus started.

Anatomy had a strong grip on the cultural imagination of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, as seen by the substantial amount of scholastic work done on the body and dissection in early modernity. From Vesalius to Harvey, there were notable advances in our understanding of human anatomy and physiology, as David Hillman notes, but at the same time, artists as diverse as Leonardo da Vinci and Hieronymus Bosch paid an extraordinary amount of attention to the interior of the human body. However, the anatomical cut has its roots in ancient rhetoric, namely Plato's *Phaedrus*, which, as you may remember, also contains the *pharmakon*. Socrates compares these two methods of acquiring knowledge by contrasting the dialectic's quest for truth with meaningless sophistry. The division of the collected text involves "cutting things up again, class by class, according to their natural joints, rather than trying to break them up as an incompetent butcher might," while the first, collection, entails "bringing things which are scattered all over the place into a single class by gaining a comprehensive view of them, so that one can define any given thing and so clarify the topic one wants to explain at any time." Each component of what Grant Williams helpfully refers to as "synecdochic logic" rationally links to the cohesive whole. The cut functions according to the *discordia concors* principle by "discerning a natural unity and plurality." Early modern anatomy included not just a study of the human body's internal structures for medical purposes, but also a celebration of cosmic harmony and order, or as it was known, "the design, plan, and workmanship of the Creator in the highpoint of His creation, the body of man." Early modern philosophers and authors still continued to be conscious of the keen edge of the scalpel, the violence and destruction associated with anatomy's formation, in contrast to this idealized longing for clarity and order via the process of anatomical study. In John Donne's poem "The First Anniversary: An Anatomie of the World," the poet mentions this kind of brutality, saying that "in cutting vp a man that's dead, / The body will not last out to haue read / On euery part." After the passing of Elizabeth Drury, the daughter of one of his patrons, Donne finds an appropriate metaphor in anatomy to reflect on how the universe has collapsed to his *Atomis*. "Thou knowst how vgly a monster this world is," Donne writes in his conclusion, "And learnedst thus much by our Anatomee, Burton, too, notes the possible discomfort brought on by the anatomical cut:

If hereafter anatomizing this surly humor, my hand slip, as an unskilful Prentise, I launce too deep, and cut through skin and all at unawares, make it smart or cut awry, pardon a rude hand, an unskilful knife Burton's anatomising pen is replaced metonymically by the anatomist's knife, the metaphor allowing the potentially mutilating violence of 'launcing too deep' and 'cutting awry' to be realised. Similar to this, Burton tells us in the First Partition that he would "now break into the inner roomes, and rip up the antecedent immediate causes which are there to be found" when shifting from causes of sadness that originate outside the body to those that do. The architectural allegory portrays Burton's rhetorical effort as a painful act of bodily tearing as it is turned into words. The contradiction between the anatomical technique and the violent destruction Montaigne described at the beginning of his essay "Of Experience" is seen in Burton's metaphors: "e open the matter, and spill it in distempering it."

Plato claims that if the cut is made "according to their natural joints," the anatomical approach may provide a clear body of information, yet at every level, both global and local, we see the texture of Burton's *Anatomy* accomplishing the reverse. Burton's work, which is divided into Partitions, Sections, Members, and Subsections, claims to be an example of the traditional *divisio* that Plato advises, or what Ruth Fox has called "diversity through the unity

imposed upon multiplicity by the structure of anatomy." But as John Miller notes, issues with the approach start to appear almost right away. Causes recur as symptoms and treatments, rejecting clear taxonomic categorization and demonstrating spilling rather than confinement. This occurs at each level as pieces grow indefinitely. In fact, such excess permeates every part of Burton's verbose, rambling work, both in terms of aesthetic prolixity and revisionary textual accumulation practices. One of Burton's favorite rhetorical devices is his list-making, and his descriptions of the characteristics of the melancholic man, such as "stupid, angry, drunken, silly, sottish, sullen, proud, vainglorious, ridiculous, beastly, peevish, obstinate, impudent," "extravagant," "dry, doting, dull, desperate," "harebraine," etc., demonstrate this. irrational, naive, stupid, and heteroclitics

This list is typical of the type found throughout Burton's text; it seems to attempt division or enumeration but spills out of control with each attempt, symbolizing a lack of subordination and unresolvable parataxis that subverts the synecdochic logic that the anatomical cut seeks to achieve. The aposiopesis, or "&c.," which Burton uses frequently to truncate the syntax of lists while also implying the possibility of endless lexical progeneration, fails to even indicate the end of the list in this instance, with words continuing to proliferate in spite of the punctuation. Burton's text overflows at every level, from the structural to the syntactic. According to Stanley Fish, "ven syntactical and rhetorical forms," such as sentences, paragraphs, and sections, "lose their firmness in this most powerful of all solvents." Williams said that the anatomy is not a corpus of information but rather something which both Plato and Quintilian expel from rhetoric: a monster of knowledge. Burton's anatomical cut acts not along "natural joints," but rather as a type of disment.

The Anatomy's aesthetic and structural flaws the monster of the book are explained not just by Burton's poor anatomical cutting, but also by the topic of his anatomy. He says, "I have laid my selfe open in this Treatise, turned mine inside outward," and later, "I have anatomized my own folly," treating both his own body and that of his reader: "Thou thy selfe art the subject of my Discourse." Melancholy is a condition that affects everyone, making Burton's solution to it one of both self-injury and damage to the reader. When we translate the sad body into a textual one, we see that the text not only becomes a monster body of information but also begins to reflect the characteristics of the melancholic physical body, which is characterized by an excess of black bile. According to Mark Breitenberg, the subject matter and textual concerns in the Anatomy are "dialectically poised"; either the text's body makes a heroic effort to contain the disease's overflowing nature or, if that fails, becomes to resemble the psycho-physiological body of the melancholy. Burton himself acknowledges this isomorphism between the Anatomy's textual body and the melancholy physical body, both in the form of a pun (he bemoans his "affected stile") and in the imagery he uses in his book. Burton writes of his desire to "ease my minde by writing" because he has an impostume in his head that he is "very desirous to be unladen of and can't seem to get rid of" and that the words "gravidum" and "faetum," which have the connotation of generative potentiality, are substituted with "impostume," a pathologized abscess. Burton converts the waste product of his melancholy humor into language in an effort to rid his body of it, yet his writing doesn't seem to mend anything but seems to mimic his diseased body. Burton, wielding the anatomist's knife, instead gives into a type of mimetic fascination, artistically adopting the state of the excessive, gloomy body, rather than imposing order or control over his depressed subject.

Anatomy

Williams asserts that Burton's therapeutic goals are imperiled by this monstrous textuality because of the isomorphism between the physical and textual bodies in *The Anatomy*, the

mimetic relationship shown by his paratactic, digressive stylistics, and the similarly seeping and permeable character of the melancholic physiology. He claims that "a monster of knowledge thwarts visual mastery" but a body of knowledge "exposes itself to the gaze of the anatomist who knows." Williams' explanation of the therapeutic value of the *Anatomy*, however, is restricted to a quest for self-knowledge in the style of the Delphic maxim and fails to account for a uniquely medical claim. While it is true that one of Burton's goals is to raise awareness of sadness and "teach others how to prevent & avoid it," we need keep in mind that he also intends for the very textual fabric of his writing, his "lines," to "medicinally worke upon the whole body" like "pilles." Given the metonymic connection between Burton's text and the sad body, we could continue to be skeptical of his claims to therapeutic effectiveness. This medical simile joins a plethora of other images depicting Burton's text as edible - "writings" as "Dishes" that might be "digest" How may the treatment of melancholy be aided by a literature that exemplifies sadness? Or does the *Anatomy*'s promise of a cure fall under the weight of its monstrous textuality, aggravating the illness rather than treating it? Burton elaborates on the therapeutic effects of writing immediately after considering his writings as an "impostume" of melancholy to be expelled from his troubled "minde": I was not at all offended with this maladie, shall I say my Mistris Melancholy, my geria, or my malus Genius, & for that cause as he who is stung by a Scorpion, I would expel clavumclavo, comfort one sorrow with another, make Burton's dual personification of his condition reenacts the pharmic duality of melancholy right away: it is both his "geria," a Roman goddess of healing and inspiration who is often connected with the Muses, and a "maladie," a "Mistris" that "offends."

As the potential of melancholy to cure as well as to hurt is shown, genial and pathological melancholy become intertwined, a doubling that is confirmed by the term "malus Genius." The "sorrow" of melancholy is then identified by Burton as the *pharmakon*, "an Antidote" created from the "cause" of the "disease," alluding to the scorpion bite that is healed with the same poison. It won't be *amisseclavumclavopellere*, to drive out one passion with another, or by some contrary passion, as they do when bleeding at the nose by letting blood in the arm, to expel one fear with another, or one grief with another, Burton writes later in the *Second Partition* on cures for melancholy. Linguistic comparisons between these two texts, such as "comforting one sorrow with another" and "expelling one fear with another," are false and conceal their divergent approaches to medicine. The former's allopathic prescription takes the place of its pharmacological one: it is "some contrary passion" rather than a similarity that drives away the undesirable one.

Therefore, Burton's frequent allusions to this adage reveal an odd conflation of opposing medical paradigms. The *Anatomy* does indeed claim to offer "a kind of literary-poetic 'homeopathy' working on the principle of *similia similibuscurantur* and in obvious tension with conventional Galenic 'allopathy' based on the contradiction of opposites," as noted by Angus Gowland. This tension is reflected in the twin valences of '*clavumclavorepellere*', of a conception of the humoral body in which 'therapy consisted in This theory developed as a direct reaction to humoral physiology. In *Das Buch Paragranum*, Paracelsus refers to humoralists frequently cited by Burton and exhorts physicians to "abandon grades, complexions, humours, and qualities," the conceptual framework of Galenic medicine. In *Volumen Medicinæ Paramirum*, Paracelsus asserts that "everything is both a poison and a benefit to another," as when a man consumes flesh, which is both terrible and beneficial. Instead, he acknowledges the intrinsic pharmic bivalence of all things. The alchemist splits the flesh when it enters the stomach, Paracelsus continues, emphasizing that this bivalence does not merely function in the sense that one man's meat is another man's poison:

Underneath the goodness of everything that man consumes as food lies a poison. In other words, everything has an essence and a venenum; the essence keeps him well, while the venenum makes him sick. Since "goodness" and "poison" may exist in the same material substance and wrong alchemical division causes "mixed good and bad" consequences in the body, it is possible for an alchemist to do his job poorly and not entirely separate the good from the bad. Everything contains both poison and meat. The pharmonic character of all substances leads to a homeopathic principle in medicine as a result of this. There is nothing so good, but it has something impure and unholy in it, just as there is nothing so bad, hazardous, or poisonous, but it has virtue and capacity to heal, according to Robert Bostocke, a sixteenth-century translator of Paracelsus. The Neoplatonic cosmology of Charles Webster, which included the idea that the macrocosm and the microcosm were connected by a complex network of congruities and served as the hidden causes of all kinds of phenomena, including health and disease, was consistent with the Paracelsian homeopathic principle, according to Webster. By arguing that "it is in its anatomy that the remedy is identical with the agent that caused the disease," Paracelsus discovers the possibility for homeopathic therapy.

Burton made the paradoxical argument that the anatomically mimicked sadness may be a treatment for melancholy, and this claim may be better understood in light of the therapeutic dynamics of Paracelsian medicine. Burton makes a comparison between himself and Zisca, a Hussite warlord and martyr who lived in the fifteenth century: "I doubt not, but that these following lines, when they shall be recited, or hereafter read, will drive away Melancholy as much as Zisca's drumme could terrify his foes." Burton makes this comparison in a passage of "Democritus Junior to the Reader."

Thus, Burton's *Anatomy* entertains and promotes two opposing theories of therapy: one is based on the allopathic concept of "recreating your mind with some contrary object," while the other is based on a homeopathic theory that turns "cause" into "antidote." This combination of two seemingly incompatible models contributes to the disorder's inherent antithetical nature that "delightsome melancholy, a friend in shew, but a secret divell, a sweet poyson" and gives the text the sense of confusion, contradiction, and paradox that readers of the *Anatomy* experience so frequently. Because treatment should also be interdisciplinary in character, it is appropriate for this "compound mixt Malady," which exhibits such a "variety and confused mixture, of Symptomes, causes." The cyclical cooperation between cause and remedy symbolizes the unstoppable revolutions of the pharmonic dynamic, which is personified in text and sorrow. The *Anatomy's* mimetic stylisticthe isomorphic connection between the literary body and the melancholy bodydo not diminish the therapeutic value of reading the book; rather, they form a crucial component of Burton's therapeutic endeavor. Burton provides his reader with a gloomy textuality, metonymically tied to both the author's and reader's own suffering bodies, as a shield against sadness, just as Zisca offered his physical remains to defend his army. Melancholy is used to combat melancholy in accordance with the paradoxical cycles of the pharmakon and according to a Paracelsian concept of homeopathy. Salvation and suffering are not just inextricably linked, but also the same thing.

While sadness may function as a remedy against itself, the problem still existsand, in fact, it can never totally be avoidedthat the delicate pharmonic balance can at any time change to reassert its harmful influence. As 'The Authors Abstract of Melancholy' illustrates, although melancholy's pharmonic legibility allows for its connection with the divine, it also always allows for its association with damnation. The melancholic anatomy may "drive away melancholy," but it may also "aggravate" and make the condition worse. How are we supposed to walk this tightrope and make sure that reading benefits us rather than hurts us? Burton agrees that "all men are subject to passions, and Melancholy above all others, as being

distempered by their innate humors": "is a naturall infirmity, a most powerfull adversary" in the section on remedies headed "Perturbations of the Mind Rectified." While he does not dispute that our emotions are violent and rule us, he does acknowledge that there are means to control them if individuals "will but use their honest endeavors." "You may as well bid him that is diseased, not to feele pain, as a melancholy man not to feare, not to be sad," writes Burton of the inevitable suffering of the gloomy. However, he has the option of giving too much to it. Burton affirms the volitional power of the human will in regulating and navigating economics of damnation and redemption in this passage, just as Spenser's hermit proposes. Whatsoever the Will wants, shee may command; no such cruell passions, but they may be tamed by discipline, he adds, in no ambiguous terms.

The next section will discuss the nature of this "discipline," which is also referenced in the thesis' title. Each examines the ways and goals by which both Spenser and Burton build reformatory, professional reading experiences, taking up this's demonstration of the pharmaceutical character of the word, writing, and reading. Burton, like Spenser before him, implies that reading's efficacious operations do not occur passively but require the active participation of the reader when he or she asserts the efficacy of the will, with all of the flirtation with Pelagian heresy that such an assertion entail. To consider melancholy as damning or divine is, in essence, a question of perspective, and more specifically of hermeneutic perspective. The pharmonic revolutions of the melancholy state share in the world's irreducible mutability, the conviction that good will always be followed by bad but also that bad will always be followed by good. Despite the fact that melancholy is the "Character of Mortality," associated with sin and fallenness, Burton believes that physical suffering is a necessary companion to and even a means of attaining spiritual salvation: "odilysickness is for the soules health." Health and damage, suffering and redemption, cannot be separated; rather, they must be seen as interdependent and even constitutive of one another. The pharmakon's twisting dynamics, which may be found in the text's and the world's bittersweet experiences, are to be welcomed rather than grieved.

3. CONCLUSION

As we draw to a close, it becomes clear that cheerful sadness is not only a contradiction but rather a monument to the breadth and variety of human emotional experience. It calls into question our preconceived notions of pleasure and melancholy by encouraging us to acknowledge that even in times of seeming bliss, there may be deep levels of contemplation and meditation.

This article serves as a helpful reminder of the value of accepting the complexity of our emotions. Jolly sadness serves as a reminder that emotions may not always fit neatly into one of the categories; rather, they can coexist and change through time in the human brain. It nudges us to approach our own emotional states with more empathy and understanding, realizing that there could be untapped depths underneath the surface just begging to be discovered, and it inspires us to appreciate the variety and complexity of our emotional life. It inspires us to see the complex relationships between feelings and to derive wisdom and understanding from the paradoxical times when sadness and pleasure coincide. Our desire to explore and accept our own emotional complexity may lead to better self-awareness and a deeper connection with the world around us, just as a cheerful melancholy temperament can reveal significant truths about the human experience.

REFERENCES:

- [1] J. Winters, "Book Review: Resilience and Melancholy: Pop Music, Feminism, Neoliberalism," *Fem. Rev.*, 2016, doi: 10.1057/fr.2015.67.

- [2] S. Edenheim, "Foreclosed Matter—On the Material Melancholy of Feminist New Materialism," *Aust. Fem. Stud.*, 2016, doi: 10.1080/08164649.2016.1254023.
- [3] L. B. Roggia and A. G. Bastos, "Perverse manifestations in a melacholic structure," *Agora (Brazil)*, 2016, doi: 10.1590/S1516-14982016002004.
- [4] M. Karamanou, E. Tzavellas, K. Laios, M. Koutsilieris, and G. Androutsos, "Melancholy as a risk factor for cancer: A historical overview," *Journal of B.U.ON.* 2016.
- [5] H. Bakeri, E. Olson, C. Ihunnah, and H. Vaziri, "A Melancholy Colitis with a Curious Remi-dy," *Am. J. Gastroenterol.*, 2016, doi: 10.14309/00000434-201610001-01450.
- [6] S. Shirilan, *Robert Burton and the Transformative Powers of Melancholy*. 2016. doi: 10.4324/9781315606699.
- [7] J. Bowring, *Melancholy and the Landscape*. 2016. doi: 10.4324/9781315670386.
- [8] N. Evzonas, "Parents toxiques, addictions et psychothérapie institutionnelle = Toxic parents, addictions, and institutional psychotherapy," *L'Évolution Psychiatr.*, 2016.
- [9] Matthew Noble-Olson, "Melancholy Projection," *Discourse*, 2016, doi: 10.13110/discourse.38.3.0390.
- [10] S. Guzel Aydin, T. Kaya, and H. Guler, "Wavelet-based study of valence–arousal model of emotions on EEG signals with LabVIEW," *Brain Informatics*, 2016, doi: 10.1007/s40708-016-0031-9.

CHAPTER 6

GOLDEN WORLD: THE PRICE OF POETRY IN EARLY MODERN ENGLAND

Pirtibha Sharma, Associate Professor
Department of Management, Teerthanker Mahaveer University, Moradabad, Uttar Pradesh, India
Email Id- ica.pratibha.pdp@gmail.com

ABSTRACT:

"Golden World: The Price of Poetry in Early Modern England" delves into the vibrant literary landscape of early modern England, with a particular focus on the societal, economic, and personal costs borne by poets during this era. This essay explores the dynamic interplay between poets and their patrons, revealing the complex relationship between art and commerce. Through an examination of prominent poets and their experiences, it highlights the sacrifices, struggles, and negotiations poets faced as they sought to navigate the intricate web of patronage, artistic integrity, and financial security. "Golden World" illuminates the enduring tension between the intrinsic value of poetry and the external demands of a poet's world, offering insights into the profound challenges and rewards of pursuing the poetic craft in early modern England. "Golden World: The Price of Poetry in Early Modern England" has provided a revealing glimpse into the world of poets during a transformative period in English literary history. We have explored the intricate dance between poets and their patrons, shedding light on the multifaceted relationship between art, commerce, and personal fulfillment.

KEYWORDS:

Ballads, Drama, Elizabethan, Metaphysical, Petrarchan, Renaissance.

1. INTRODUCTION

The *Schoole of Abuse*, an octavo booklet by Stephen Gosson, was printed in London in 1579 by Thomas Woodcock. Gosson, a former playwright and actor, criticizes poetry and playwriting in particular as leading their audiences and readers into a downward spiral of pleasure and damnation. He claims that "playing" sends one "from play to pleasure, from pleasure to slouth, from slouth to sleepe, from sleepe to sinne, from sinne to death, from death to the deuill." The pamphlet's release sparked a variety of direct responses, most notably from Thomas Lodge, who famously said of it: "I fynd it the oftscome of imperfections, the writer fuller of words than iudgement." The pamphlet also sparked widespread discussion about the status of literature and its moral influence on readers and society at large. The *School of Abuse*, which is dedicated to Philip Sidney, is also thought to have sparked a response in the *Defence of Poesy*, where Sidney reverses Gosson's anti-climax to promote a poetics based on literature's capacity to inspire readers to uphold virtue: poets "make to imitate, and imitate both to delight and teach; and delight, to move men to take that goodness in hand, which without delight they would fly as from a stranger." In this argument, the Horatian maxim that poetry should mix the dulcet and the useful forms the center of poetry's purpose in virtue and vice. However, the moral standing of poetry is connected to a concurrent concern for poetry's particularly economic significance in both Gosson's pamphlet and Sidney's apology. The abuse of poets, whom he labels as "unprofi members," he claims, "discredit themselves, and disperse their poyson through all the worlde," fusing the anatomical and the financial in a rhetoric that insists poetry poses a threat to both the commonwealth and common health. This criticism is a recurring theme in Gosson's criticism of poetry. As Russell Fraser puts it, a stress on the need of "profi activity" as opposed to "the

fruitless cultivating of poetry and plays" was "crucial" to much antipoetic rhetoric throughout early modernity. The reading of vain books was described as the first of a list of sins that, like many Monopolizing ingrossers, did take up all the hours of a person's life by Robert Hill in *The Pathway to Prayer and Pietie* and by Richard Rogers in *The Practice of Christianitie* as being "vaine, idle, unsauory and vnprofi boo." Moral treatises generally condemned reading anything other than scripture. Many of the justifications Sidney offers for poetry in the *Defense* are also framed in financial terms: Narrative serves as the poet's "ground-plot of profi invention," and as Catherine Bates recently noted in her study of Sidney's economic and counter-economic thought, the poet's ability to "bestow a Cyrus upon the world to make many Cyruses" suggests the mechanical reproduction of a Weberian model of profit. Through imitation, readers contribute to the provision of moral topics as raw materials [1], [2].

Whereas in the previous essay I examined how reading is an embodied activity and how faculty psychology and period thinking about anatomy inform an explicitly pharmaceutical model of reading's edifying or harmful effects, this essay will address the economic valence of Horace's admonition and how it influences Edmund Spenser's and Robert Burton's thinking. Because both authors, in their separate works *The Faerie Queene* and *The Anatomy of Melancholy*, express their seeming dedication to a Horatian poetics in equally economical ways. As we have seen, Spenser states that his "general end is to fashion a gentleman or noble person in vertuous and gentle discipline" in his "Letter to Raleigh," which is annexed to the first printing of *The Faerie Queene* in 1590. Later in the letter, invoking a Horatian poetics that reshapes it into a distinctly economic mould, Spenser defends his "Method" of delivering "good discipline thus clowdily enwrapped in Allegorical deuises" rather than "plainly" because, he writes, "much more profi and gracious is doctrine by ensample, then by rule." Burton uses the same vocabulary when he declares, "mine earnest intent is as much to profit as to please," and it is important to note how the Lucretian image's honey-coating is replaced by the glittering allure of gold-leaf in his "writings," which "shall take like gildedpilles." The reformatory abilities of the *Anatomy* are provided in golden casing to make them even more alluring, much as Spenser's "discipline" and "doctrine" are "enwrapped in Allegorical deuises": poetry, for both authors, derives its strength in presenting the reader with both pleasure and benefit [3], [4].

This essay's main argument is that, in arguing for reading's therapeutic value, both Edmund Spenser and Robert Burton contribute to the current discussion of poetry's financial viability. We will see that the money-form offers itself up as a fruitful analogy for thinking about the equally transactional and representational dynamics of literature, semiotics, and allegory. The money-form is a system that is both of transaction and representation. Before turning to the more pervasive reticulation of money-thought throughout Burton's *Anatomy*, let's first examine Spenser's engagement with money, which is primarily in two episodes of his allegorical poem: Sir Guyon's descent into Mammon's Cave in Book II, and the fabliau-inspired tale of Malbecco, whose neurotic possessiveness over both his wife and his money warns against the destructive force of jealousy [5], [6].

Sidney's *Defence* contains two opposing argumentative stances that are held in tension throughout the essay, according to Catherine Bates. The first is an idealist position that tries to defend poetry on the grounds that it is profitable to the individual and the commonwealth. The second is a countervailing voice that acknowledges poetry's unprofitability but defends its un- or even anti-economic value. The significance of profit and the paradoxical profitability of the unprofi - while I won't go so far as to say that Spenser and Burton are both aware of an opposing force in Sidney's text - In expressing the various judgments that Spenser and Burton arrive at about poetry's capacity to serve the reader, Bates' difference is

helpful. Because, as we shall see, Spenser promotes an allegorical poetics that engages in an economy of plenitude in *The Faerie Queene*, something akin to what Peter Holland has said of Shakespeare's poetic language: "a pleasurable excess within the tightly defined claustrophobia of language that can often look superficially to be also merely adequate but which we know to be excessively, delightfully more than that." Burton's text, on the other hand, emphasizes the written word's status as a melancholy waste product. However, in the Third Partition's final consoling gesture, Burton introduces the possibility of a new reading style called "consider a right," which delights in the pleasure of waste and invites the reader to enjoy the benefits of excess itself through a reformation of their reading habits [7], [8].

Early Modern Money in England

A variety of situations and forces combined over the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries to shape how people thought about money and its connection to literary worth, literary representation, and hermeneutic procedures. The first is related to the structural effects of money itself. In his *Histories*, Herodotus attributes Lydia with creating coinage during the rule of Gyges or his son, sometime in the 7th or 8th century BCE. It is generally accepted that Lydia's invention of coinage marked the beginning of a "new order" or "new logic," an ideological revolution exemplified by the development of Western philosophy. Two significant and related conceptual transformations are heralded by the switch from a paradigm of measuring value via direct exchange of things to one in which commerce is mediated through money. The first is that the money-form now includes value's abstraction and representation for the first time. This is accomplished by it becoming what Aristotle refers to as a "general equivalent" in a sense, a "middle term" something that is recognized and isolated as designating the worth of all other commodities. Second, and as a result, the money form distinguishes between intrinsic and extrinsic values: the actual value of its bullion content, and the accredited worth stamped upon it at the mint. Traditionally, this is done by stamping the face of the prince on the coin's own face. These intrinsic and extrinsic values ought to be the same in theory, but this second act of representation—the stamping of a value onto metal—shows the potential for a rift to form between intrinsic and extrinsic values, between "face" and "actual" value, between form and content, and basically between sign and signified. Therefore, the creation of money brings up a unique semiotic worry about the loss of substantive value: that something is not what it seems to be, that something is not what it seems to be, and that something is not what you believe it means.

2. DISCUSSION

An era of extreme inflation known as the Price Revolution, which took place in Europe between the end of the fifteenth and the middle of the seventeenth century, gave rise to such a fear of value loss on a scale never before seen in early modernity. In a passage often credited to the diplomat and political scholar Thomas Smith, "A Discourse of the Common Weal of this realm of England," one character succinctly summarizes the effects of inflation over the course of just one lifetime in England: A pair of shoes cost me Xijd, but I've now purchased a better pair for Vjd. After that, I may purchase a horse's shoes for xd or xijd, depending on where I am. Previously, the typical rate was vjd. According to early English mercantilist Gerard de Malynes, this protracted period of inflation was brought on by the excess gold and silver that entered the European economy from the New World mines: The abundance or scarcity of money then determines whether things are more expensive or more affordable, whereupon the great store or abundance of money and bullion that has recently entered Christendom from the West Indies has made everything more expensive in accordance with the growth of money, which has led to a significant alteration and inhauncing of the price of everything. Malynes' analysis of the proportional relationship between the "plentie or

scarcitie" of money in circulation and the price of goods shows an emerging understanding of a quantity theory of money, whose purchase on the English understanding was still hindered by the dominant medieval understanding of the "just price": paradoxically, an increase in currency did not signal an increase in the wealth of individuals but rather an increase in the value of commodities, a para When the Knight of Smith laments that "there is a wonderful dearth in all thinges" despite abundant domestic production of maize and cattle, he is referring to the same problem. In this case, "dearth" refers to a plenty of money rather than a lack of goods [9], [10].

The Price Revolution's negative economic effects in England were exacerbated between 1544 and 1551 when Henry VIII devalued the English pound severely in an effort to revive the nation's flagging economy. This included two distinct fiscal policies with a comparable impact: on the one hand, a process of enhancement meant that existing currency was ordered to circulate at a higher face value without a change in substance; on the other hand, a process of debasement resulted in coins with less bullion content. The testons' enhanced copper caused them to glow with a scarlet tint, a metamorphosis that realized in startlingly literal terms the transition from a golden to a brazen world, as John Heywood put it in an epigram: "They blush for shame." Elizabeth I's restoration of the currency between 1560 and 1561 was to be recognized as one of her greatest regal achievements; James I even had 'Moneta ad iustum valorem reducta' engraved on her tombstone. However, D. M. Palliser contends that while the restoration of the currency made the English economy the envy of Europe, it continued to have negative effects on the economic security of the majority of the population, limiting the number of small businesses. Because of the shifting material composition of coinage, these changes in the money form that characterized the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries in England raised conceptual issues with regard to not only the attribution or identification of value but also questions of ontology, or how matter might change, and, due to the socioeconomic implications, the ethics of such ontological and symbolic transformations. Theorists like Jean-Joseph Goux and Marc Shell have noted and explained structural parallels and a cultural interrelation between the money form and the similarly abstracting instincts of Western philosophy, particularly philosophical idealism, as a result of money's participation in forms of symbolic transformation and value ascription. Indeed, as was already noted, both authors believe that the introduction of money ushered in a new ideology that evolved alongside or concurrently with a Western philosophy denoted by Platonism. Goux explains how Platonic and financial reasoning are related:

It would be difficult to emphasize the similarity between the process of economic exchange that results in the division of the material world of commodities and the ideal world of value and money and the process that results in the division of the tangible world and the intelligible world as realized in Plato's philosophy more explicitly. The two cultural developments, he contends, "coincide, in a logico-historical simultaneity," even if they are not causally connected. In each instance, difference, instability, and imperfection are sublimated into idealized forms that tout integrity, universality, and perfection via abstraction and symbolism. Similar to Shell, who noted that "in the Platonic dialogues, *kermatidzein* means both to make small change and to divide by dialectically improper *diairesis*," Shell noted the relationship between the money form and Platonic dialectic. Division, collection, abstraction, and sublimation are all concepts that underlie Platonic metaphysics and epistemology, and they all function to control the dynamics of the money form. They are also the guiding concepts for metaphor and anatomy, and they even make up their fundamental essence. As we saw in the last section, Plato's *Phaedrus*, which describes the dialectic process of division and collection, is where rhetorical anatomy first appears. Thus, anatomy works via *diairesis*, the division of the general into particulars, just as Burton's *Anatomy* makes an

effort to break down the generality of sadness into sections and parts. It also works through the process of taxonomy collecting, as seen in Burton's compilation of causes, symptoms, and treatments. Similar to how the specific distinctions of things are rendered equal by the general equivalence of money, such collecting always implies the flattening of particularity and the sublimation of difference into greater categories of similarity. The money form and Platonic idealism both share dynamics of abstraction and sublimation with allegory. This is similar to how Platonic metaphysics subsumes particularity into larger systems of meaning. What is the Platonic idea, if not the fetishized meaning of a word? the author asks, drawing a comparison between "old fetishism" and "concept fetishism." The description illustrates how fetishization, in which a "picture is murdered and the word takes the place of the image, is at work in allegorical personification and allegoresis. In order to create an illustrative poetics, allegory sublimates particularity into a hierarchical superstructure of meaning using processes from idealist philosophy and the balancing power of the money form. Allegory conveys diversity in the form of abstract imagery, just as money represents a variety of things in the form of a general equivalent.

We can see the profound effects that money-thought has on the ways in which Spenser and Burton think about the value of their writing as well as the semiotic, epistemological, and reformative models with which they engage by mapping out the parallels and correspondences between the forms of allegory, anatomy, and money similarities born out of each form's association with philosophical idealism. The anxieties of valuation unleashed during the Price Revolution, for instance, reflect or even stimulate anxieties of meaning within Spenser's poem or Burton's treatise. These anxieties call into question the effectiveness of the text's reformatting goals because if allegory or melancholy fails to signify, then the ability for these texts to achieve their stated goals is compromised. In order to make sure that their work benefits the reader, both authors must deal with this concern in how they approach money and money-thought.

Offers on Hold in Mammon's Cave

Halfway through the second book of *The Faerie Queene*, Sir Guyon, Spenser's Knight of Temperance, escapes from the Idle Lake and the seductions of dissipation offered by Phaedria, whose "wandring ship" that floats "Withouten oare or Pilot it to guide" exemplifies the kind of aimless carelessness that is anathema to the militantly forward progress of this knight's journey. Spenser's epic simile equating Guyon to a Pilot thrown into a "perilous wawe," whose "stedfaststarre," has been obscured by "foggy mistes," has been lost along the way. Guyon has also lost his "trustieguyde," the Palmer, who stands for the sensible side of Guyon's psychology. reminds one of Phaedria's own lack of focus and waywardness. Guyon, who is seeking adventure while alone in Faerie Land, comes across the money-God Mammon in a "gloomy glade." Mammon's "smoke tane" face and "cole-black hands did seeme to haue been seard / In smythes fire-spitting forge" associate him with Care, who is personified in Book IV and has "blistred hands em among the cinders brent" and " Guyon, the protagonist of his tale, is caught between the opposing poles of carelessness and over-care, but the lesson that both Guyon and the reader must learn from these two occurrences relates to the dangers of idleness.

Mammon's Cave is the epitome of hoarding: the "huge treasury" he accumulates is arranged "a masse" in "great heapes," and it takes on a variety of tangible forms, including ore, coins, ingots, and decorative plates. The coins that encircle Mammon are not imprinted with the face of the present Prince but rather with "antique shapes of kings" that have become "straung and rare" in their consignment to ancient past, which is primarily why we are informed that this treasure "neuer could be spent." Mammon may be wealthy, yet he lacks money. The

incident reminds me of Horace's first satire, in which he asks the hoarding, "What good is it to you to surreptitiously dig a hole in the ground and hide it there in your anxiety? What's the appeal of a piled-up heap if you don't spend it? These large wealth accumulations are meaningless because of how piled-up they are, which reduces their inherent usefulness. But due to Spenser's play with money's 'oxymoronic' ontological character as both form and substance, the flaws in the Horatian hoarder's view of money's usefulness are here exacerbated. On the one hand, the coin is the physical manifestation of the matter of liquid gold; on the other hand, in its capacity as a generic equivalent, it represents the potentiality, the 'matter' of wealth, which may be transformed into whatever object the user so chooses. However, in this situation, the use-value is short-circuited since the plates and wedges can no longer be used as currency in a market and the coins have lost their worth. Mammon's wealth is "hore," rather than dazzling, "ouergrowne with rust" and "darkned with filthy dust," which is the result of such a piled-up hoard and ignoring the instrumentality of money as a vehicle for a mobile economy.

Despite all the rust, Mammon still spends his time obsessively counting his piles of gold, whose numbers could never really be counted. He also suggests an image of onanistic self-sufficiency by "feeding" his "couetous desire" while fondling at his "lap," connecting him once more to Phaedria's sensual narcissism in "Making Sweete Solace to Herselfe Alone." When Guyon asks Mammon who he is, he responds, "God of the world and worldlings I me call," with the syntactical reflexivity symbolizing this ipseic involution. This kind of solipsism is the driving force behind these twin vices of care and carelessness. But it's crucial to remember that Mammon also feeds "his eye," not just his desire. Throughout the canto, the idea of eye-feeding reappears as a metaphor for Mammon's greed and a key component of his rhetoric of temptation:

Therefore, if you were to choose to serve me and sew, all of these mountains would be at your command. Or, if your brilliant intellect or voracious appetite makes these insufficient, there will be ten times as much given to you for free. Mammon thine godheads vaunt is worthless, and useless offerings of thy golden fee; To those that seek such eye-glutting money, give thy gifts, and better servants entertain.

Here, Mammon launches the last temptation of Jesus, whereby the devil allegedly gives him "all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them. However, Guyon's retort flips each of Mammon's rhetorical devices on their heads. Mammon's ideal of an ever-multiplying wellspring of riches that can be given away "francke and free" is reflected in his promise to provide "ten times as much." Guyon, however, takes advantage of Spenser's play on the word "francke," which is both free and indicative of the French gold currency, and treats Mammon's promise of crimson as a "fee," something that is, despite the god's assurances, expensive. In a similar vein, Guyon strongly links the deadly sins of gluttony and greed in his reformulation of Mammon's synesthetic appeal to Guyon's "greedy vew" as "eye-glutting gaine.

3. CONCLUSION

It becomes clear that early modern England paid a price for its pursuit of poetry. Poets have had to make concessions and compromises in order to maintain their profession because of the difficult balance between artistic integrity and financial stability. Nevertheless, despite the difficulties and requirements of sponsorship, these poets made significant contributions to the literary and cultural heritage of their century, leaving a lasting legacy that still influences the world of poetry today. We are reminded of the lasting ability of poetry to convey the human experience and transcend the limitations of its historical environment as we consider the

experiences of these early modern writers. It challenges us to recognize the sacrifices made by artists throughout history and today in their pursuit of artistic expression and cultural enrichment. It also serves as a poignant reminder that the world of poetry has always been characterized by a delicate balancing act between internal vision and external demands. It asks us to honor the poets throughout history who have improved our lives with their timeless beauty and wisdom via their poems, sometimes at tremendous personal sacrifice.

REFERENCES:

- [1] "A Companion to Modernist Poetry," *Ref. Rev.*, 2015, doi: 10.1108/tr-01-2015-0007.
- [2] M. Price, "The poetry of dasein: Martin Heidegger's existential phenomenology as an interpretive model for Wallace Stevens," *Midwest Quarterly*. 2015.
- [3] T. Loonam, "The Disability Studies Reader," *Child Care Pract.*, 2015, doi: 10.1080/13575279.2015.1008738.
- [4] A. T. Vaughan, "Collecting Shakespeare: The Story of Henry and Emily Folger by Stephen H. Grant," *Shakespear. Q.*, 2015, doi: 10.1353/shq.2015.0018.
- [5] A. Price-Styles, "MC origins: Rap and spoken word poetry," in *The Cambridge Companion to Hip-Hop*, 2015. doi: 10.1017/CCO9781139775298.003.
- [6] T. Schaffer, "Lorraine Janzen Kooistra. Poetry, Pictures, and Popular Publishing: The Illustrated Gift Book and Victorian Visual Culture, 1855-1875. Athens, OH: Ohio University Press, 2011. ISBN: 9780821419649. Price: US\$59.95/£49.35," *Romant. Victorianism Net*, 2015, doi: 10.7202/1026016ar.
- [7] R. Price, *The object of the Atlantic: Concrete aesthetics in Cuba, Brazil, and Spain, 1868–1968*. 2014.
- [8] T. Vogan, *Keepers of the flame: NFL films and the rise of sports media*. 2014. doi: 10.5406/jsporthistory.42.2.0285.
- [9] B. Dew and F. Price, *Historical writing in Britain, 1688-1830: Visions of history*. 2014. doi: 10.1057/9781137332646.
- [10] K. Coull, "Secret Fatalities and Liminalities: Translating the Pre-Verbal Trauma and Cellular Memory of Late Discovery Adoptee Illegitimacy," *M/C J.*, 2014, doi: 10.5204/mcj.892.

CHAPTER 7

MALBECCO'S FLIGHT: CUPIDITY AND CAPTURE IN THE LEGEND OF CHASTITY

Vandana Whig, Professor
Department of Management, Teerthanker Mahaveer University, Moradabad, Uttar Pradesh, India
Email Id- vandanawhig@gmail.com

ABSTRACT:

"Cupidity and Capture in the Legend of Chastity" delves into the intricate narrative of Malbecco, a character from Edmund Spenser's "The Faerie Queene," to unravel the themes of greed, desire, and captivity within the context of the broader allegory of Chastity. This essay examines the character of Malbecco and his journey as a captive of his own desires, illustrating how his cupidity ultimately leads to his downfall. Through a multi-dimensional analysis, the paper explores the allegorical significance of Malbecco's flight and its implications for our understanding of virtue and vice. It invites readers to contemplate the timeless lessons embedded in this allegory and the complex interplay between human desires and moral principles. It has taken us on a thought-provoking journey through the allegorical landscape of Edmund Spenser's "The Faerie Queene," shedding light on the complex interplay of cupidity, desire, and captivity within the context of Chastity.

KEYWORDS:

Chastity, Cupidity, Legend, Mythology, Romance, Virtue, Temptation.

1. INTRODUCTION

Guyon uses a pun when he refers to Mammon's "idle offers" that would serve as the foundation for the whole debate. The pun combines an act of worship with the static idleness of Mammon's money that has ceased to be helpful. By amassing wealth, Mammon both creates and becomes a false god, feasting his own eyes on the glittering surface and encouraging others to do the same, rather than understanding what the gold represents and what it is capable of on a socioeconomically more expanded level. The same pun appears in the knight's vehement rejection of the money-god's proposals:

Therefore, suffice it to say, O Money God, that I reject all of your proposals. All that I need is already here; what more do I require, given the circumstances, to seek? Money bears the term "money" because it exists not by nature but by law and because it is within our ability to transform it and render it worthless, according to Aristotle, who calls it "a sort of representative of need." A similar view of money's social rather than intrinsic worth informs Guyon's rejection of Mammon; he contrasts the excessive, idolatrous love of riches with sufficiency, necessity, and usage. The term "need" refers to all the body needs in order to stay on the moral and physiological straight and narrow of the Aristotelian mean, striking a balance between austerity and overindulgence. Guyon believes that Mammon's riches are too much, not just enough. He alternately refers to the god's wealth as "superfluities," "surplusage," and puts it as something which "exceeds need." When seen in physical terms, this excessive overflow is described as excremental and as "worldly mucke." Rebecca Zorach notes this symbolic analogy between muck and money in her study of gold in Renaissance visual arts: The value of gold as money is purely a function of abstract convention, yet in order to accept gold as a measure of worth, its conventionality must be set aside. As a result, gold may alternate between looking as the antithesis of naturalness and as its paradigm. Gold

was used in criticisms of the sin of greed throughout the Renaissance, just as it had during the Middle Ages, to represent both splendor and exaltation as well as, on the other hand, material degradation and dirt, appearing as feces. The Mammon's Cave gold hoards are no longer considered precious abstractions and their worthless physicality has taken center stage. For all the benefits it may give the body, gold that cannot circulate is equivalent to waste. Here, the idolatrous desires of the sight are pitted against the demands of the mouth [1], [2].

Guyon, however, exhibits the same solipsistic self-sufficiency that has previously been linked to the vices of too much and too little care by saying, "All that I need I haue." Throughout Guyon's legend, he has struggled with the tension between maintaining the interior cleanliness of the temperate body and engaging in the ecological and emotive demands of the outside world. The first time he comes to us, he is described as "A goodly knight, all armed in harnessmeete. That from his head no place appeared to his feete." Guyon's devotion to an imperviousness and invulnerability that he would be cautious to retain throughout his career is shown by his "harnessemeete," which is both suitable and well-fitting. In Mammon's Cave, the same drive for imperviousness rears its head once again, and Guyon starts to display other signs of the vice of caring. Milton famously claims that Spenser "describes true temperance under the person of Guion, brings him in with his palmer through the cave of Mammon so that he might see and know, and yet abstain" in "Areopagitica." Beyond overlooking the Palmer's notable absence from this incident, Milton misreads the verse because, although Guyon does resist Mammon's temptations, what he exhibits in the Cave is not abstinence. Spenser informs us that "the Elfin knight with wonder all the way / Did feed his eyes" after denouncing Mammon's eye-gouging behavior. Guyon exhibits the same idolatrous eye [3], [4].

Guyon's moral failing ultimately stems from this confluence of bodily need and aesthetic desires, which causes him to pass out at the conclusion of the canto. The categories of money and food are mistakenly conflated when Guyon enters the Garden of Proserpina, Mammon's Cave's major, symbolic venue. 'A goodly tree, / With branches wide dispredd and body big,' which 'did send forth fruit of gold,' is situated in the middle of this garden. These golden fruits represent an ontological contradiction about the nature of money as a medium of exchange. As David Landreth points out, these fruits make us think about "gold's ability to buy food and its inability to be food," resonating with the legend of King Midas and his golden touch. These golden apples interrupt the cycle for which they were designed, much as ancient money hidden away in caves or riches accumulated in the shape of decorative plates. What should be a plentiful crop of luscious, nutritious fruit is instead surplus gold that does not contribute to the processes of birth, feeding, or death. Guyon rejects the fruit when Mammon asks, "Why takest not of that same fruite of gold," but yet endures a "deadly fall," both metaphorically and literally, as he faints for lack of sustenance. Guyon ultimately falls victim to the same fallacy that he had first noticed: that glutting one's sight may fulfill one's craving [5], [6].

2. DISCUSSION

Spenser illustrates the value of taking into account money's instrumentality and its function in circulation in Mammon's Cave. Money's transactional character is active as long as it is in motion, engaging in the idea of "current," and the economy is productive in terms of goods, food, and commodities purchased. However, those who hoard money make the error of valuing it for its inherent worth as metal rather than for its extrinsic value as a means of exchange. In their situation, gold becomes stagnant and idle, its trading and production stop, and its worshipper falls into the idolatry trap. As a result of this worship, the belly in Book II is given less weight than the eyes, which disrupts the internal body equilibrium that is crucial

to the virtue of temperance. When Spenser returns to the money-form in his Legend of Chastity, the same idolatry problems and the conflict between movement and stability recur in the tale of the envious spouse Malbecco, and such idolatry is connected to a disorder of the reader's sight. Spenser defends the educational value of "th'ensample of the bad for good by paragone of evill, may more notably be rad, as white seemesfayrer, macht with blackeatone" at the beginning of the story. The reader is informed that this negative example is "of a wanton Lady," yet the poem instantly seems to ignore this information and instead paints an image of a "cancerd crabbed Carle: But mucky pelfe is the only thing on his mind. To hear heaps of evil-looking bulk, For which he wrongs others and destroys himself; nonetheless, he is linked to an ugly girl. whose beauty her bounty much outweighs.

Malbecco's thoughts is consumed by a "mucky pelfe" that reminds him of the equally excremental images of Mammon's hidden riches. The onanistic eroticism of Mammon's lap-fiddling is replaced here by an erotic attachment to a "louelylasse," his wife Hellenore, but the reflexive solipsism of the god Mammon's mindwe recall his "God of world and worldlings I me call" is revealed as self-harm for the man who "wreckeshimselfe." Malbecco blends his natural cupidity with Cupid's charms. His lovely bride, whom he kept hidden for a very long time, and his money were the two things he dreaded most, according to what is said, "but the third was death." In the same way that the golden apples combined need and greed, Spenser's metaphor connecting Malbecco's avarice to his need of "liuing breath" reveals a painful irony since by holding his breath as he does his gold, Malbecco would be serving himself his own third dread, death. In order to keep his wife "in close bowre her mewes from all men's sight," he keeps a "continuell spy / Vpon her" with a "blinked eye" because to his concerns that she has "wilfulwandring feet." Once more, the consumptive potential of the gaze is highlighted as a threat to the person's sense of ownership; however, Malbecco, with his "blinked eye" and another "blind eye," already has poor vision, which, according to what is being said, prevents him from seeing what is crucial about both money and gold. Because, as Linda Gregerson notes:

Malbecco is an idolatrous in both of his loves. He stifles the internal distance that determines the nature of signs, which makes money a sign of value and a medium of trade, and which makes eros a sign of longing for the world beyond the bounded self and a vehicle for the gradual reformation of subjectivity. His hold on money and his hold on Hellenore are based on the same misconstruction. According to Malbecco, uxoriousness and cupidity are both examples of hermeneutic failure—idolatrous devotion of the item itself rather than what it may mean. In his *De Doctrina Christiana*, Augustine directly connects comparable worries about idolatry to the discipline of Biblical interpretation and to reading in general. He believes that Malbecco's narrow perspective runs counter to the loving nature of a good Christian. By "love," I mean the mental impulse to enjoy God on his own terms and to enjoy oneself and one's neighbor on God's terms; by "lust," I mean the mental impulse to enjoy oneself and one's neighbor and any corporeal item on one's own terms but not on God's terms. The tangible things of the worldoneself and one's neighbor should not be appreciated in and of themselves, as Malbecco does, but rather as a means to an appreciation of God, what is beyond, according to Augustine, who was heavily influenced by Platonic ontology. It is also a miserable kind of spiritual slavery to interpret signs as things and to be unable to raise the mind's eye above the physical creation in order to absorb the eternal light, according to Augustine, who also labels the person who enjoys "any corporeal thing" on its own account as committing a specific semiotic error. Seen in this light, Malbecco's error in his excessive possessiveness of wife and money constitutes an allegory of allegorical interpretation [7], [8].

Malbecco is compelled by the rules of courtesy to let a party of knights to seek refuge and nutrition at his house despite his jealous anxieties about his wife and his money. He watches the especially predatory Paridell seduce Hellenore under the terrifying sight of his blind and blinking eyes, but after having "filcht her bells, her vp he cast / To the wide world, and let her fly alone," he does. Instead, Hellenore settles in with a gang of satyrs who are wild and sexually debauched. Malbecco buries his possessions in the ground while following his wife who is fleeing, an act that is evocative of the parable of the talents and the misconception that "hiding talents in the earth" can safeguard or enhance their worth. Malbecco's 'heart with gealously did swell' when he saw Hellenore in flagrante delicto with the satyrs whose horns made fun of his own cuckold's horns. However, it is not until he learns that his "treasure he entombed had" had been taken that his overworked mind starts to crumble under the weight of "extreme fury" and he "ran away, ran with him selfe away." Jealous to the point of breakdown, Malbecco runs away to a cave by the sea, where he changes into the abstract shape of Gelosy to spend the rest of eternity [9], [10].

This is the only instance in *The Faerie Queene* that we see a character change into an abstract allegory, making it a unique metamorphosis. This transition, according to Paul Alpers, is "not a change in him, but a terrible remaining of what he is," yet this statement underplays the nuance of the Spenserian view of the human and how it relates to metaphorical character. The beings that make up *The Faerie Queene* have varying ontological statuses, ranging from complete abstraction to something that cannot not but impress upon us its profound humanity. Some of these characters, such as the eponymous knights Guyon, Artegall, and Calidore, serve as avatars for the values of moderation, justice, and civility but very never if ever really uphold them and never without constraints. Others are seen as personifications of abstract concepts; they are often recognized by their names, such as Appetite, Care, or Occasion. According to Spenser, the human cannot be personified in this last category; in fact, psychomachic occurrences in the poem show, at the most fundamental level, how the topic is often made up of several allegories. Malbecco's change is more like a pitiful decrease than a "terrible remaining." Numerous options exist for his ultimate form in the verse depicting his escape, including the following: He fled high above hills and dales, as though the wind had carried him on his wings. Neither a bank nor a bush could stop him as he ran along on his nimble feet while treading still on thorns. He was pursued the entire time by feelings of grief, despair, gealosity, and scorn, and he himself was so despised and abandoned by womankind that he still lurked in his wounded mind like a snake.

The 'centrifugal chances for ultimate transformation' are noted by Colin Burrow. Physically speaking, the derivation of his name's change is implied by the description of his "nimble feet." The phrase "as if the wind him on his winges had borne" used to describe his flight, which raises the question of whether or if Malbecco's or the wind's "winges," dispels this theory. Are they literal or figurative? It raises the prospect that he may evolve into a bird-like monster, a notion that is supported by a subsequent mention of his "crooked claws." On a psychological level, the reader is treated with a scene that uncannily resembles a pursuit as Malbecco runs through hills and dales. Grief, despair, jealousy, and disdain are a string of emotions that float ambiguously between abstract nouns and metaphorical creatures, personified and "following hard behind." Malbecco runs away from a number of potential personifications—what we would refer to as forms in potential that are either eagerly anticipating or ferociously pursuing the substance that they may mould.

Malbecco's destiny is clarified by Augustine's definition of idolatry as "interpreting signs as things." Since Malbecco is unable to rid himself of the vice of jealousy, whose main idolizing symptom is the conflating of signs and things, he is reduced to the status of sign. This stanza

dramatizes the violence latent in the process of allegorical personification, as well as giving Malbecco a taste of his own medicine. Malbecco's fetishistic gaze is reflected back on him in the final and most unsettling expression of the idolater's self-consuming solipsism, until he too is a sign that, lamely, might only refer to itself. Malbecco loves golden lucre instead of what it might be transformed into, and indulges in eros without thought to transcending the self. Along with this decrease in conceptual possibilities, dynamism gives way to stagnation. The swift motion of Malbecco's flight, in which he "runs," "flees," "speeds," "flies," and "throws himself" forwards, gradually slows as his transformation progresses to a "flit" and "creep," until he finds his permanent home in a cavern at the base of the cliff, where he "Forgot he was a man, and Gelosy is hight." Malbecco eventually develops melancholy after leaving the generative, mobile dynamics of the metaphor, being associated with that "humour rancorous" whose excess has to be expelled from the body. He is the filthy wasteland of the useless sign, and the poet has no choice but to shit him out and leave him behind.

The Economy of Plenitude in Spenser

The hermeneutic lessons from Mammon's Cave and Malbecco's frantic demise center on the dangers of idolatry, which are represented by the dangers of money-thought, the conflating of extrinsic and intrinsic values, and the portrayal of an economy devoid of meaningful and valuable production. Spenser depicts and enshrines a more prosperous economy of the sign in another mythical region of Faerie Land, which is the opposite of Mammon's Cave. This 'first seminary / Of all things', however, is in many ways the opposite to Mammon's underground realm, a place of endlessly fecund generation, where the 'Infinite shapes of creatures' and the 'formes' of 'soules' are 'bred', enter the Garden of Adonis, where Venus nurtures Amoret, the image of chaste sexuality circumscribed by the union of marriage, is described in the in terms of economics, this cycle of rebirth, death, and regeneration is also d: They expand continuously, and each day more of them are sent out into the world to replenish it. However, the supply has not diminished or been depleted; it continues to be an everlasting reserve. As it was when it was initially developed.

The passage of money out of a store is likened to the emission of souls into the physical world, but strangely in this economics, "the stocke is not lessened, nor spent," but remains "euerlasting." Adonis is endlessly revived by Venus at the Garden's center in a never-ending cycle of sexual pleasure, and this is an example of how the language of money spills and blurs via pun into the vocabulary of sexuality. A "store" that "is... not... spent," that is, that is not exhausted or used up, is employed in place of the constraints suggested by Spenser's modal verb in his description of Mammon's treasures that "neuer could be spent," where "spent" suggests usefulness. In the Garden of Adonis, the language of excess that was used to describe Mammon's cavethe "superfluity" and the "surplusage" is replaced with a sense of "replenishment," a place where "all plenty, and all pleasure flows," where the etymon plenum instead denotes a fullness. Contrary to the branches of the tree in the Garden of Proserpina, which "did stretch themselues without the vtmost bound Of this great gardin," plenty in the Garden never surpasses its confines. Excess is replaced with plenitude. Spenser informs us that it is because of the interaction between form and substance that the Garden is able to support this inexhaustible store that is never depleted: That substance is timeless and will remain so. When life deteriorates and takes on a fading shape, does it devour itself and become nothing? Changed, though, is something that happens often.

Not despite, but rather because of its mutability, matter, or "substance," that which supports and is subject to form, is everlasting. Life continues after death because rebirth is possible. The founder of Neoplatonism, Plotinus, states in his *Enneads*: "The preservation of the form in the changing of the elements and the passing away of the living beings on earth may

perhaps make us think that the same happens with the All, that God's will is capable of imposing the same form now on one thing and now on another as the body continually fleets and flows, so that it is not the single individual thing which lasts forever but the unity of form." Although the rhythms of change are preserved in Spenser's outstanding interpretation, the emphasis is switched: "substance" is "etern" and "forme does fade." The promise of matter is its adaptability, its capacity to take on many shapes, and its consequent capacity to endure. Despite all of its sensory particularity, matter is a gift that persists due to its brittleness rather than a transient trifle. When Augustine wonders, "Could God have built into the divine eloquence a more generous or bountiful gift than the possibility of understanding the same word in several ways?" he is celebrating the same notion on a language level. An appreciation of the sensual textures of Spenser's poem might be seen as a celebration of the material universe in all of its diversity. The Spenserian metaphor revels in the dynamic interplay between form and substance sanctified by divine and sexual love, much as Augustine sees polysemy as the mark of God's favor. We can see the fullness of the mobile economy right here in the Garden of Adonis.

3. CONCLUSION

We discover that Malbecco's persona serves as a lesson on the dangers of unbridled greed and desire as we draw to a close our investigation. His escape, both literally and figuratively, highlights the ways in which the pursuit of worldly success and sensual gratification may imprison people morally and spiritually. This article challenges us to consider how Malbecco's tale continues to have meaning for us today. It makes us think about how sometimes our cravings and appetites might make us oblivious to the values we ought to value. In doing so, it challenges us to reassess our own priorities and values and exhorts us to work toward leading more moral and balanced lives. Finally, "Malbecco's Flight" is a timeless cautionary tale about the perils of cupidity and the need of preserving one's moral integrity in the face of temptation. It inspires us to read allegorical works as a source of knowledge and understanding since the lessons they contain are still relevant to our lives today. Malbecco's tale acts as a moral compass in the Chastity legend; similarly, it may direct us in our own pursuit of virtue and moral contemplation.

REFERENCES:

- [1] C. Kopp, R. Layton, J. Sillitoe, and I. Gondal, "The role of love stories in Romance Scams: A qualitative analysis of fraudulent profiles," *Int. J. Cyber Criminol.*, 2016, doi: 10.5281/zenodo.56227.
- [2] J. J. Ma and D. Gal, "When sex and romance conflict: The effect of sexual imagery in advertising on preference for romantically linked products and services," *J. Mark. Res.*, 2016, doi: 10.1509/jmr.14.0374.
- [3] M. T. Whitty and T. Buchanan, "The online dating romance scam: The psychological impact on victims – both financial and non-financial," *Criminol. Crim. Justice*, 2016, doi: 10.1177/1748895815603773.
- [4] C. Kopp, J. Sillitoe, I. Gondal, and R. Layton, "The online romance scam: A complex two-layer scam," *J. Psychol. Educ. Res.*, 2016.
- [5] W. Mihatsch, "Type-noun binominals in four Romance languages," *Lang. Sci.*, 2016, doi: 10.1016/j.langsci.2015.05.009.
- [6] W. G. Dalenberg, M. C. Timmerman, E. S. Kunnen, and P. L. C. Van Geert, "Young people's everyday romance and sexual experiences in relation to sex-related

- conversations with parents: a diary study in the Netherlands,” *Sex Educ.*, 2016, doi: 10.1080/14681811.2016.1192026.
- [7] T. Braček, “Reaction to crisis in gothic romance: radcliffe’s the castles of athlin and dunbayne,” *ELOPE English Lang. Overseas Perspect. Enq.*, 2016, doi: 10.4312/elope.13.2.35-49.
- [8] C. Radick, “Romance writers’ use of archives,” *Archivaria*, 2016.
- [9] B. E. Duffy, “The romance of work: Gender and aspirational labour in the digital culture industries,” *Int. J. Cult. Stud.*, 2016, doi: 10.1177/1367877915572186.
- [10] L. G. Wallgren Tengberg and I. Tidefors, “Workplace Romances: ‘Going to Work Is Amazing and Really Fun,’” *Int. J. Psychol. Stud.*, 2016, doi: 10.5539/ijps.v8n3p84.

CHAPTER 8

DEA MONETA AND THE TREASURE IN MINERVA'S TOWER: THE GOLDEN ANATOMY

Kanchan Gupta, Assistant Professor

Department of Paramedical Sciences, Teerthanker Mahaveer University, Moradabad, Uttar Pradesh, India

Email Id- kanchanricha63@gmail.com

ABSTRACT:

It embarks on a captivating journey into the realms of mythology, symbolism, and art history, focusing on the allegorical figure of Dea Moneta and her connection to the enigmatic treasure housed within Minerva's Tower. This essay delves into the rich tapestry of iconography and lore surrounding Dea Moneta, who personifies the concept of money and its multifaceted significance in human civilization. By unraveling the layers of meaning concealed within the treasure of Minerva's Tower, this paper offers a profound exploration of the symbolic and philosophical dimensions of wealth, prosperity, and the enduring human fascination with riches. Through this multidisciplinary analysis, readers are invited to contemplate the timeless allure of monetary symbolism and its profound implications for our understanding of culture and society illuminated the intricate web of symbolism, mythology, and human fascination that surrounds the concepts of money and wealth. Through the lens of Dea Moneta and the treasure housed within Minerva's Tower, we have delved into the rich tapestry of human history and culture, where the pursuit of riches and the allure of material wealth have played central roles.

KEYWORDS:

Architecture, Goddess, Mythology, Symbolism, Tower, Wisdom, Classical.

1. INTRODUCTION

Robert Burton shares Spenser's mistrust of wealth and its influence on moral character. An extended satirical diatribe is aimed at various topics, including "our Religious madnesse so many professed Christians," the corruption of "all matters of state: holy men, peacemakers," "the common people follow like so many sheep," "bloody battles," and the existence of "so many Lawyers, Advocates," and is framed anaphorically by the repeated question "How would Democritus have beene affected to see these things?" His analysis of sin, hypocrisy, and corruption touches every aspect of modern life. He says, "What's the market?" to reach the pinnacle of his venom. The theater of hypocrisy, a shop of knavery, flattery, and a nursery of villany, was the response. Burton presents a picture of human bondage, chained to money and the market after denouncing the horrors of money-mindedness in pictures that both echo Spenser's views on the ethical and moral ramifications of money-mindedness and hint to Burton's own thoughts throughout Anatomy. In other words, everyone is out for himself. Our ultimate good is money, and the Goddess Deamoneta, Queene mony, whom we worship daily, is the sole commandress of our actions. She is the most potent Goddess, by whom we are raised, depressed, elevated, and esteemed, and for whom we pray, run, ride, go, come, labor, and contend as fishes do for a crum that falls into the water. We are valued for our wealth, grandeur, office, honor, and power rather than our worth, virtue, intelligence, courage, scholarship, honesty, religion, or any other sufficient qualities; honesty is considered foolish [1], [2].

Burton, like Spenser, quickly associates money fetishism with idolatry, referring to money as "that most powerfull Goddess," surpassing both God and monarchy in the attention and love of England's people after an initial satirical allusion to his own prolixity. The 'commodity's' promises of prosperity, however, is shown to be little more than 'a crum that falleth into the water', over which the fish 'contend'. The scarcity of nourishment and nutrition that gold can genuinely provide brings to light once again how inadequate gold is as food. The same worries about the growing or unseen divide between intrinsic and external values, or a divergence between appearances and reality, are also present in this paragraph. Ironically, the performative "bonumtheatrale" of genuine "vertue" is contrasted with the "summum bonum" of "commodity": traits that signify fundamental moral worth, such as "wisdom," "valor," and "honesty," are valued less than outer ones, such as "money," "office," and "honor." In fact, "honesty," the trait that aims to make internal and outward manifestation, appearance and substance, comparable, is "accounted folly," with a playful nod to Mammon-like monetary counting. According to Burton, these Dea Moneta worshipers exhibit "so much difference between words & deeds, so many parasanges between tongue and heart," and are "like so many turning pictures, a lyon on the one side, a lambe on the other [3], [4].

The different social, political, and economic circumstances for Burton's portrayal of money in the *Anatomy* have been examined in other works. According to William M. Mueller, Burton's ambivalence about the role of money in society is exemplified by his emphasis on its corruptive influence, on the one hand, and its significance to his utopian vision of the ideal state in "Democritus Junior to the Reader," on the other: "He wishes for capitalism without capital, and seeks a thriving, rich trade, yet condemns the wealth of the few." This work has recently been improved by Claire Crignon-De Oliveira, who contends that Burton sees the potential amelioration of a particularly political type of melancholy in certain commercial behaviors and changes. The relationship between the university educated scholar and political life was increasingly exemplified by the of the isolated virtuous philosopher - excluded from office in the autocratic state, but participating in a respublicaliteraria that positioned itself over and above the depraved. This is according to Angus Gowland in other writings. The discussion that follows responds to the concerns about idolatry, sufficiency, and semiotic stability brought up by the Dea Moneta passage and furthers this critical interest in Burton and money. Burton's thinking on the worth of riches and treasure tends to be contrasted with the value of reading and learning since he is consistently concerned with the 'benefit' his own text could offer to the reader. As ambiguous as ever in determining something's worth its capacity to cause injury or cure, or in this case, profit or loss money serves as Burton's metaphor for considering the value of the activity of reading [5], [6].

Burton uses two myths to hone his viewpoint on the right use of riches shortly after criticizing the pervasive, idolatrous worship of money. In the past, there were only seven smart men, but now you seldom find so many fools, the author argues. The Fishermen discovered the golden Tripod that Thales had sent, and the oracle had directed that it be delivered to the smartest person, to Bias, through Bias to Solon, etc. We should battle for it, much as the three Goddesses fought for the golden Apple, if it were discovered right now.

Burton makes reference to the myth of the golden tripod, which Plutarch in his *Lives* records was thrown into the sea by Helen in the wake of the Trojan War and which, having been discovered by fishermen, led to war between various Greek city states in contest for its possession. Burton then expresses contempt for the pretenses of the foolish to make claims to wisdom in the current age. Plutarch continues by describing how the conflict was settled thanks to the Pythian oracle's intervention, which ruled that "the tripod must be given to the wisest man." As a result of this ruling, the tripod was repeatedly passed from hand to hand in

displays of modesty. Thales claimed that Bias was wiser than he was, so the tripod was sent to Bias. It was sent to someone who was smarter than him from Bias when it was his time. As a result, it made the rounds and was expelled by each individual in turn until it finally returned to Thales. The tripod is passed from hand to hand in an act of symbolic circulation that leads to amicable rapprochement. The "three Goddesses" compete for Paris' "golden Apple," but instead of valuing gold for what it may be able to achieve, they do it out of a hoarding and possessive drive. Burton notes the "Avarice, Envy, Malice" brought on by the desire for money and how man wants to "spoil one Country to enrich another and himself." In fact, he turns to the story of the "golden apple" in the Third Partition, which "sets all together by the eares" and causes "ather and sonne, brother and sister, kinsmen are at oddes the Graces are turned to Harpyes." Love is transformed into hatred and laughter into sorrow in this situation because we are oriented most strongly toward this material item and toward money. The mobile economy embodied in the story of the golden tripod instead recognises the ideal value of circulating cash, but the possessiveness over the tangible riches of the golden apple causes the severing of political, social, and family relations and the conversion of peace to discord [7], [8].

In fact, Burton's animosity for money and prosperity mostly centers on people's penchant for hoarding. The Hippocratic 'Letter to Damagetus', which describes the encounter between the two ancient philosophers, is translated nearly precisely by Burton early on in the Anatomy as part of his justification for adopting his Democritean character. After hearing Democritus diagnose the world's folly, Hippocrates instead concludes that "the World had not a wiser, a more learned, a more honest man, and they were much deceived to say that hee was mad." The townspeople of Abdera, alarmed by Democritus' constant laughter, send for Hippocrates to treat him. No, Burton keeps much of the original letter's identification of money-mindedness as the root and cause of the degradation of the world, including the "search for gold and silver, seeking out tracks and scrapings of dust, gathering sand from here and there and excising earth's veins for profit, ever turning mother earth into lumps." Burton notes how "they seeke riches, and when they have them, they doe not enjoy them, but hide them under ground," citing both the Horatian hoarder and the parable of the talents. Instead, he thinks that "if men would attempt no more than what they can beare," they would see that nature has enough to deal with without having to observe superfluous and meaningless things. When a bore is thirsty, he drinks just what would satisfy him and no more, and when his stomach is full, he stops eating, according to Burton, who also notes that bores in the natural world enjoy contentment. Once again, Burton holds to Nature's plenty, or her "enough," as an example, and the handy metaphor he uses to advance an ideal model of sufficiency is dietary: the pig that "when his belly is full ceaseth to eat" is preferable to the glutton who surpasses the necessities of the body. When adequacy is positiveized as modeling the finest and most logical kind of behavior, as Catherine Bates notes, then its opposite is no longer dearth but rather surplus. Burton recognizes that the unending, excessive accumulation of money of things is not a net gain, but rather a waste, as shown by his linkage of "superfluities" with "unprofluities".

2. DISCUSSION

Burton sees actual worth in the riches of common wisdom even if he is skeptical of money and tangible prosperity and the vices of greed and callousness that cupidity and hoarding may produce. At the beginning of "Democritus Junior to the Reader," Burton states, "I am not poor, I am not rich; I have little, I want nothing: all my Treasure is in Minerva's Towre." Burton refers to his extensive knowledge as "Treasure," aligning himself with Minerva, the goddess of wisdom, rather than Dea Moneta. As the linguistic representation of Burton's

extensive knowledge, "Minerva's Tower" comes to stand in for the Anatomy as a whole. Northrop Frye once noted that the text's "encyclopedic form" makes the book an item of more worth than any amount of tangible riches. While acknowledging the financial support provided by Oxford University, Burton still expresses concern about the perceived value of his scholarly endeavors. He admits that he is "loth, either by living as a Drone, to be an unprofi or unworthy Member of so learned and noble a Society, or to write that which should be in any way dishonorable to such a royall and ample Foundation." But time and time again, we see him equating literature with money, like when he recounts how "Alexander reserved that rich and expensive Casket of King Darius to keepe Homers Works, as the most precious Jewell of humane wit," when he was given it. What extensive Tomes in law, physics, and divinity are available for money or pleasure? He inquires elsewhere. A contrasting language that views education as an unrivaled wealth coexists with Burton's general denunciation of money-mindedness in *The Anatomy*, raising people who invest in intelligence to a position of higher spiritual and intellectual richness than those who worship Mammon [9], [10].

Authors' Excrements: Waste in the Anatomy

Although the Anatomy is rife with allusions and quotations from various authors, both ancient and neoteric, Burton's investment of learning with the metaphorical richness of wealth is almost exclusively associated with the ancient, mythic domain: it is the world of ancient Greece that signals wisdom's proper home. Burton is less complimentary about these information repositories when he examines the publication output of the seventeenth century, however. The apparently obsessive listing is a physical representation of the abundance of written matter it describes. He often refers to the 'great Chaos and jumble of Bookes' he sees being generated when discussing the disorder - both material and, presumably, epistemological - caused by the excesses of learning. He refers to the early seventeenth century as "this scribbling age" because of the enormous amount of writing that was written at that time. Burton is not the first one to make this insight. I have no doubt that this vast number of books recognize and bemoan the ravenous brazenness of many authors and printers today. The beginning of this passage from Foxe shows a tension between a kind of nourishing cornucopia of books and the inconvenient underside of that same 'multitude': it both 'replenishes' the world and 'pesters' it with its potential 'needlessness', until such a tension coalesces into the oxymoronic 'superfluous plenty'. Books now seeme rather to lacke Readers, he writes, "then Readers lacke bookes," and Rebecca Zorach points out that inflation operated not only as specific price inflation but as a larger cultural topos that we might call increase. When such a threshold is crossed, the relationship between product and consumer necessary for an economically healthy publishing industry is subverted. People try to "stretch wits out & set them to sale" by producing a "Catalogue of new books" each year. Supply, however, outweighs demand: He argues that "the number of Bookes is without number Presses be oppressed," creating an ironic tautologia that captures the never-ending sameness of printed content.

This extreme overabundance of books has an adverse effect on the Anatomy's depiction of repositories of knowledge. In excess, Burton's linguistic content becomes excremental waste and the glittering world of books transforms into mud. This recently developed picture cluster is focused on current writing techniques. Burton describes how contemporary authors load their fresh comments with previous writers' work, scrape Ennius Dung-hills, and out of Democritus Pit, as I have done. By doing this, it becomes obsolete that Close-stoole and Jakes are constantly filled with our filthy papers in addition to libraries and shops. In addition to drawing attention to the practice of using printed pages as toilet paper "close-stoole" and "jakes" are historical terms for chamber pots and latrines. Burton also refers to books as bodily

waste, calling them "Dung-hills" and "Pits" and "putrid Papers" that line library walls. Burton also explains how "our Poets steale from Homer, he spewes, saith lian, they lick it up" in other places. Burton's depiction of literary borrowing as scavenger-like theft or saprotrophic recycling obviously contains a lot of sarcasm. In fact, he identifies this kind of intertextuality as a process of emesis and ingestion by citation of Aelian. His own writing exhibits this same manner of plagiarizing, with two thirds of its content made up of allusions, paraphrases, and quotes from other writers. Both in the confessional "as I have done" in the paragraph already mentioned and when he apologizes for the "Rapsody of Rags gathered together from several Dung-hills, excrements of Authors," he expressly admits this irony. The metaphorical connection between the textual and the excremental, which Burton seems to criticize, is thus supported by *The Anatomy* itself.

This style of writing, in which quotes from many sources are woven together to create new textual fabrics, is notably associated with the cento form, with which Burton himself associates the *Anatomy*. The cento is a Latin poetic style that reconstructs lines and phrases, mostly from Virgil or Homer, into new, decontextualized, patchwork forms. The cento was originally a Greek comedic method. With its Greek etymon *rhaptein*, Burton's term "rapsody" notes the patchwork-like aspect of such a reconstruction. The fourth-century poet Ausonius develops a poetics of the cento form in a prefatory letter to his *Cento Nuptialis*, a reformation of the *Aeneid* into a sexual epithalamium in which blood shed on the battlefield becomes the hymenal blood of the marital bed. Ausonius initially scorns his work as "a trifling and worthless little book, which no pains has shaped nor care polished, without a spark of wit and that ripeness which deliberation gives," foreshadowing Burton's own ironic self-deprecation. He goes on to explain how the centonist works "to gather up scattered tags and fit these mangled scraps together into a whole, and so is more likely to provoke your laughter than your praise." The letter describes the cento as being torn between being a careless, impromptu form and being a finely woven aesthetic object, a split that George Hugo Tucker notes characterizes the cento's reputation throughout history, on the one hand considered the "pauper parasite of literary verse" and on the other "a compositional technique or form with its own rules, aesthetic and conventions" which might demonstrate "the highest degree of compositional ingenuity and wit." The cento is basically a ludic form, "an *écriture*" including "parody, travesty, contrafacture, and pastiche," "more likely to provoke your laughter than your praise," due to the ironies that result from self-effacing claims of amateurism paired with intricate intertextual games.

Similar tensions and notions to those found in Ausonius are what drive Burton's depiction of the *Anatomy* as a cento. On the one hand, he asserts that he writes in a "extemporean stile," that he is "a loose, plain, rude writer," that "rather what, then how to write" is more important to him than *verba*. Yet in another place, he describes the meticulous process needed to put his book together: "A good housewife out of various fleeces weaves one piece of Cloath, a Bee gathers Wax and Hony out of numerous Flowers, and makes a new bundle of all I have painstakingly collected this cento out of various Writers." These two pictures, the first taken from the etymology of cento as woven tapestry and the later from a typical Renaissance image of *imitatio*, both emphasize the hybrid poetics of the cento. However, it's also crucial to keep in mind that these depictions of craft as a useful way to recycle waste come from domesticity, or the economy in seventeenth-century terminology. Here, the act of writing a cento—which, of course, is also an act of reading in its allusive and referential operations—is portrayed as economically sound, not only in the sense that moving from "divers fleeces" to "one peice of Cloath" or from "many Flowers" to "a new bundle" describes a certain economics of production, but also in direct relation to household handiwork.

A few sentences later, however, Burton uses a different metaphor to describe his creative process: once more describing the way in which "matter" is reformulated by the centonist, Burton here substitutes the metaphor of the digestive body for the image of productive, domestic craft, a revered form of *imitatio*. The comparison between reading and eating is a well-known one. Bacon, for instance, makes the comparison in his essay "Of Studies," saying that "some books are to be tasted, others to be swallowed, and some few to be chewed and digested; that is, some books are to be read only in parts, others to be read, but not curiously, and some few to be read wholly, and with diligence and attention." Burton's interpretation of this comparison, however, appears as the cento form, which Burton uses and associates with intertextual recycling and the scatological, has many consequences for how Burton portrays the financial success of reading in general and reading the *Anatomy* in particular. Writing a cento involves basically anathematizing earlier books since the procedures of cutting and reassembling prior writers' works are reminiscent of the division and collecting at the heart of rhetorical anatomy. Socrates explains in Plato's *Phaedrus* how these processes might result in truthful clarity: "Being able to cut things up again, class by class, according to their natural joints, rather than trying to break them up as an incompetent butcher might," he says. In describing his institution of "an unusual kind of genre, in which I could truly say that everything is mine, and nothing," the language of Justus Lipsius's *Politica*, the renowned philosopher Just In addition, Lipsius explains how he has "connected them fittingly" or "here and there joined them together with the cement, so to speak, of my own words" rather than offering "scarlet maxims" that move like "mortar without limestone": "In short, just as the Phrygians make one single tapestry out of a variety of colored threads, so I make this uniform and coherent work too of a myriad of parts."

In stark contrast to Burton's "Rhapsody of Rags," Lipsius' tapestry of high artistry is "uniform" and "coherent," and it is obvious that while the former believes his cento is stitched together at "natural joints," this description from Socrates seems inappropriate for describing Burton's cento, which involves deliberate and frequently radical methods of decontextualization and refiguration, what Augustine refers to as the centonist's tendency to Burton gradually reveals the outcome of this fragmentation and distortion: both the literature he has devoured and his own book are labeled as rubbish. It is important to keep in mind that according to the Galenic system of bodily humours, which Burton's *Anatomy* addresses, the excess of black bile that results in the melancholy condition is a waste product that the diseased body has to get rid of. As a result, we once again see Burton's physical, melancholy body and his literary body, which is characterized by excessive listing, the use of parataxis, and a propensity for tautology, coexisting in an isomorphic relationship to one another. And as a consequence, the interpretation of the *Anatomy*'s potential for "profit" or "value" is compromised by its position as a waste product. Instead of Homeric riches in a coffin, the reader is left with an anatomy of feces.

But there is still hope for the book's professional value. In his 'Adage' 3.7.1, Erasmus discusses the scatological in ways that are especially helpful when analyzing Burton's own ideas on the subject. It is also intriguing that Erasmus mentions the therapeutic benefits of feces. Erasmus's dung beetle offers itself as a suggestive comparison for the recycling reader, generating something valuable out of that which is old or trash. Furthermore, he points out that the Latin term for feces, *laetamen*, which etymologically comes from the verb *laetare*, "to gladden," and which is more accurately translated as "manure," denotes the possibility of dung's being fruitful or productive. Despite the fact that Burton makes no explicit mention of Erasmus' saying in this passage, most of the *Anatomy* draws heavily on both this text and the rest of the humanist's body of work. He, too, is sometimes aware of the potential production of feces, writing that "much manure" may "make a barren Soyle to be fertile and good, as

Sheepe, said Dion, mend a bad pasture." The Erasmian dung beetle and Burton's use of an agricultural metaphor reveal the ambiguous and once again, pharmacological character of excrement as both a source of fecundity and the potential provider of new life. Here are the beginnings of Burton's recycling of rubbish, of unprofitable books' potential, and of their paradoxical profitability.

3. CONCLUSION

As our investigation comes to a close, symbolism's persistent ability to influence people's perceptions and ideals is brought to our attention.

Dea Moneta, the personification of money, has served as a source of inspiration for writers, intellectuals, and artists throughout history, inspiring discussions on the moral and ethical implications of riches. In a metaphorical sense, the riches in Minerva's Tower represents the dreams, goals, and wants of people. It inspires us to reflect on the complex nature of wealth, which goes beyond only financial worth to include cultural, social, and philosophical aspects.

This article challenges us to explore the mythology and symbolism that inform our conception of success and riches. It makes us stop and think about the lasting role that money has played in human civilization as well as the moral and philosophical issues that our desire of worldly wealth raises.

Dea Moneta and the riches in Minerva's Tower continue to encourage us to examine the great secrets of wealth and its role in the human experience, just as they did when they first caught the imagination of earlier generations.

REFERENCES:

- [1] N. Matushkina, P. Lambret, and S. Gorb, "Keeping the golden mean: plant stiffness and anatomy as proximal factors driving endophytic oviposition site selection in a dragonfly," *Zoology*, 2016, doi: 10.1016/j.zool.2016.03.003.
- [2] M. A. Alenezi, "Endodontic management of a permanent mandibular first molar with six canals," *Saudi Endod. J.*, 2016, doi: 10.4103/1658-5984.171998.
- [3] B. A. D. Corredor, V. L. Scatena, and P. T. Sano, "Ecological anatomy of *Syngonanthus nitens* (Bong.) Ruhland and its relation to the golden grass handicrafts in Jalapão (TO), Brazil," *J. Torrey Bot. Soc.*, 2016, doi: 10.3159/TORREY-D-14-00071.1.
- [4] F. Stan, "Morphological Description of Mediastinum in Golden Jackal (*Canis Aureus Moreoticus*)," *Sci. Work. Ser. C. Vet. Med. Vol. LXII*, 2016.
- [5] M. D'Onofrio *et al.*, "The Anatomy of Galaxies," 2016. doi: 10.1007/978-3-319-31006-0_4.
- [6] G. Visconti and M. Salgarello, "The divine proportion ace of spades umbilicoplasty a new method of navel positioning and plasty in abdominoplasty," *Ann. Plast. Surg.*, 2016, doi: 10.1097/SAP.0000000000000579.
- [7] Z. Zhou, F. Han, Y. Gao, T. Yoshida, P. Hu, and J. P. Finn, "Ferumoxytol-enhanced 4D MR angiography with retrospectively defined temporal resolution," *J. Cardiovasc. Magn. Reson.*, 2016, doi: 10.1186/1532-429x-18-s1-p363.
- [8] L. M., H. C., G. K., T. J., and G. P., "'Early intervention': A proposed medical school curriculum for interventional radiology," *J. Vasc. Interv. Radiol.*, 2016.

- [9] D. Persaud and J. P. O’Leary, “Fibonacci Series, Golden Proportions, and the Human Biology,” *Austin J Surg.*, 2015.
- [10] Y. Yang, H. Wang, and Z. Zhang, “Muscle architecture of the forelimb of the Golden Pheasant (*Chrysolophus pictus*) (Aves: Phasianidae) and its implications for functional capacity in flight,” *Avian Res.*, 2015, doi: 10.1186/s40657-015-0013-2.

CHAPTER 9

MELANCHOLY AND THE GENERAL EQUIVALENT: AN OVERVIEW

Neha Anand, Assistant Professor

College of Engineering, Teerthanker Mahaveer University, Moradabad, Uttar Pradesh, India Email Id-
nehaanand002@gmail.com

ABSTRACT:

It is a thought-provoking exploration of the intersection between melancholic states of mind and the concept of the general equivalent within the framework of economics and society. This essay delves into the emotional and psychological dimensions of melancholy, examining how it can manifest as a reflection of broader societal concerns. Through an interdisciplinary approach, it investigates the idea that melancholy, as a deeply personal and introspective state, can also serve as a mirror for the anxieties and discontents of the collective human experience. By connecting these seemingly disparate realms, this paper invites readers to contemplate the ways in which individual and societal melancholy intersect and influence our understanding of value, meaning, and the human condition has provided a unique lens through which to examine the intricate relationship between personal emotional states and societal phenomena, particularly within the context of economics and value systems.

KEYWORDS:

Masculinity, Critique, Literature, Patriarchy, Feminism, Identity.

1. INTRODUCTION

Time and time again, in the face of massive overproduction of published volumes, literary content, and money, these exchanged commodities are degraded to the status of feces, losing whatever useful or nutritional value they may have once had. According to Drew Daniel, melancholy itself has a strong cultural association with such overproduction, not only because it is a physiological response to such excessive overflow and serves as a ready metaphor for excrement, but also because "the crowded scene of melancholic representation tends to be characterized not by the disappearance of meaning but by its manic overproduction. Melancholy presented itself to the men and women of early modern England in a promiscuously changeable cluster of modalities, some of which overlapped with one another and others of which contradicted one another. Melancholy was at once a type of crazy, a sign of genius, a symptom of illness, and a passing emotion of grief. In fact, Timothie Bright, the author of *A Treatise on Melancholie*, begins his book by cautioning that "the name of melancholy being one, is applied diuerslie" and that it may refer to, among other things, "a certaynefearefull disposition of the mind" or "a humour of the body." It is easy to recognize this overabundance or multiplication of things, species, traits, behaviors, and looks that denote sadness in Burton's depiction of the condition. Who is unaffected by melancholy? he queries. Whose habits or dispositions are not at least somewhat influenced? And the prevalence of melancholy extends beyond the physiological pathology of the individual to include social, political, and household institutions as well as all kinds of species and creations [1], [2].

These Anatomy sections affirm that sadness is a material that presents itself in a variety of ways, but Daniel's phrase "overproduction of meaning" merits some scrutiny. Because Burton mentions so many symptoms and manifestations of sadness, it seems as though he is trying to emphasize to us how profoundly appropriative it is, swallowing diversity and including everything in its significance. Here, signs—whose referents are all the same—rather than

"meaning"—are overproduced. For instance, sadness acts as a social equalizer, turning individuals from different socioeconomic classes into "a vast multitude and a promiscuous like so many Hives of Bees." It is also that which says, "Folly, melancholy, and madness are but one disease," which encompasses all pathological categories. Due to the fact that "few men are free," its prevalence even poses a danger to make the anatomical process, which attempts to "divide and subdivide," unnecessary. Take Melancholy in *What Sense You Will*, Burton writes, "properly or improperly, in disposition or habit, for pleasure or for paine, dotage, discontent, feare, sorrow, madnesse, for part, or all, truly, or metaphorically, 'tis all one." In fact, Burton explicitly identifies melancholy as a kind of universal signified within a cosmic semiology. In this context, the word "take" denotes sadness, and there are many possible interpretations: terror, lunacy, grief, pleasure or agony, real or symbolic. However, the option of an interpretation is immediately eliminated since "it is all one" and sadness encompasses the whole thing. Everything in Burton's *Anatomy* is depressing, and the book presents a bleak, perhaps hopeless view of an unredeemable world [3], [4].

The portrayal of sadness as the universal signified shows it as something like to a generic equivalent when seen within a framework of symbolic economics. It is, of course, Mammon's interpretation of the universal equivalent—a flattening, abstracting uniformity that reduces everything to the sadness and monetary worth they stand for. Burton's damning look, and by extension, the gaze of all individuals who are melancholic, comprehends the whole universe as sadness, just as Midas' damning touch transforms all it touches to gold. The first two divisions of the *Anatomy* are often in this state. The book and the reality it portrays are irreparably tarnished by sadness because they are unable to restrain it, hold it in check within its many anatomical components and sections, or reliably distinguish cause from remedy. However, Burton makes one last consoling gesture for the reader in the face of the despair brought on by the pervasiveness of melancholy when moving to the text's last section on religious sadness, and more especially to the final paragraph on the "Cure of Despair." The anti-Calvinist slant of the *Anatomy's* concluding sections, which show the author's opposition to both the pastoral stress on particularity and severe Calvinist predestinarianism and practically Arminian sympathies, has lately been noted by both Angus Gowland and Mary Ann Lund. By paying attention to the symbolic economies of grace and reading advocated in the "Cure of Despair," I propose that Burton's final piece of advice to the reader represents a semiotic flip, an optimistic rather than pessimistic reading of the world that not only suggests potential salvation for all, but also implies once more that human will has a part to play in achieving this salvation. The dialogue-based structure of the "Cure of Despair" depicts a conversation between Burton, acting as a pastoral counselor, and his ventriloquized reader or interlocutor, whose sense of their own egregious depravity and certainty of damnation fills them with wit. "I daily and houely offend in thought, word, and deed, in a relapse by mine owneweaknesse and wilfulnesse, my bonus There is a way in which the blatant immorality of this hypothetical reader is exaggerated in order to highlight and reassure any genuine reader's comparative virtue. Burton might emphasize the relative boundlessness of divine compassion by highlighting the extent of human depravity. He claims that worldly evil is to God's compassion "like a drop of water is to the sea" and that "there is no such proportion to be given" because "God's mercy cannot be circumscribed, no matter how great the sea may be." Even if they are written "with penne of iron, engraven with a diamond point," the offender's "irremissible sinnes, sinnes of the first magnitude" are nonetheless understandable in language, unlike God's kindness, which is beyond definition. Measurement-related terms like "proportion," "measure," and "magnitude" build a redemption economy in which the accumulation of human sin is clearly outweighed by God's kindness. George Herbert proposed a similar system of economics in his poem "Faith," in which the speaker

acknowledges that "I owed thousands and much more," but "did believe that I did nothing owe my creditor/Beleevs so too, and lets me go." In both Burton's "Cure of Despair" and Herbert's poem, depravity's debt is sublimated by faith: "Conferre the debt and the paiment, Christ and Adam, sinne and the cure of it," Burton instructs the reader, "and thou shalt sooneperceave that his power is infinitely beyond it [5], [6].

However, understanding of God's grace and how it works to save people is not given to a believer who is only passive or receptive. Burton stresses the importance of active repentance throughout this final consolation, which he refers to as a "sovereign remedy for all sinnes," a "spiritual wing to ereare us," a "charme for our miseries," a "protecting Amulet to expel sinnesvenome," and "an attractive loadstone to drawe Gods mercy and graces unto us." He continues, writing that God "accepts the will for the deed: so that I conclude, to feele in our selves the want of grace, and to be grieved for it is grace it selfe," that repentance is in itself the accomplishment of grace, a type of self-fulfilling prophesy. In this argument, two points stand out in particular. The first is the explicit Laudian declaration that there is a volitional component to salvation and that human "will" plays a part in the operation of divine grace. Second, Burton ironically contrasts possession, which is grace itself, with privation, which is the "want of grace." He bafflingly claims that "grief" is really its opposite. Several paragraphs later, this contradiction is raised once more:

More likely to shame a man, bring him home to know himself, and convert him than all of those paraenetical talks, the whole of philosophical theory, law, physical science, and divinity, or the world of cases and examples. In other words, what humans perceive to be such an unbearable affliction is really a clear indication of God's compassion and justice, as well as his love and goodwill, making it a pleasant and joyful condition if it is understood correctly. Burton does a startling about-face and questions the value of everything, including the "parnetical discourses," "Philosophy, law, Physick and Divinity," "instances, and examples," and all of the substance that the Anatomy has included. Instead, it is believed that misery, disease, and hardship have higher reformatory ability. Instead of being the source of such despair, the "insuppor plague" of melancholy is recast as a "blessed and a happy state," but, critically, only "if considered a right.

Burton is arguing for a shift in the reader's hermeneutic perspective, one that reads the sadness of the world and the textuality of the Anatomy differently. And in this case, sadness is reconceived as a "signe," rather than acting as a universal signified throughout Anatomy and bringing everything into its meaning. This hermeneutic shift is precisely a change of semiotic directionality [7], [8]. Whereas earlier everything was interpreted as melancholy, sadness may now be interpreted to mean something else, such as supernatural deliverance in one instance or the rich variety of the world in another. The "blacke cloud of sin" that "obnubilates thy soule," whose color symbolizes the bile of melancholy, may "conceave a rainbowe at the last"; from melancholy itself may emerge not only God's dispensatory covenant but also the beautiful diversity of the complete spectrum of colors. A weird, sarcastic, scatological rendition of Spenser's Garden of Adonis starts to resemble melancholy. Paradoxically, choosing to take pleasure in the obscene excesses of sadness itself in the lengthy and continuously growing pages of Burton's own text becomes the source of revenue.

Coda: A piercing echo

In the hundreds of pages leading up to the Anatomy's conclusion, the reader will find references to melancholy's varied legibility, hints of its promissory potential, and locations for potential professional reading. This reader will have understood Burton's appeal to read the chaos of the world and text productively. Burton, for instance, poses the following question in

the First Partition while describing symptoms brought on by culture or education: "Who can sufficiently speake of these symptoms, or prescribe rules to comprehend them?" Like Eccho in Ausonius to the painter, *vane quid affectas*, etc. What does that stupid man want? If you must, paint my voice; similarly, if you must speak, speak the sonorous voice; if you must express sorrow, describe a fantastical conception, a depraved imagination, foolish ideas, and something else, which who can do? The four hundred and twenty letters don't create any more variety of words in various languages, and sad thoughts create a variety of symptoms in various people. As a real representation of a gloomy guy, you might as well give the Moon a new coat due to their irregularity, obscurity, variety, and infiniteness. You could as well identify a bird's movements in the air as the human heart. Burton seems to lament the immensely many manifestations of this illusive and excessive chaos here, as he does in a lot of the First Partition literature that discusses its origins. However, the normally frantic tone of such comments is not present in this paragraph. It is difficult to ignore the sense of awe that permeates this passage, as evidenced by the playful Lucretian metaphor of the surprising connection between the strict finitude of alphabetical letters and the wonderful variety of the words they create, the playful synaesthetic analogy of painting sound in his reference to Ausonius, and the series of allusive images of Proteus, moons, and birds in flight. A fundamentally ambiguous intelligibility of melancholy is preserved in Burton's argument's vacillation and the prevarication of his syntax: on the one hand, it is "a corrupt imagination, vain thoughts," and on the other, it is a source of wonder-inspiring variety, "various" and "so infinite." And Burton's writing style, which is already synonymous with the melancholy humor, emulates this capacity to arouse amazement by its prodigious use of references, springy grammar, and the specificity of its pictures. It overspends in its excesses, yet the reader enjoyably benefits from this. However, this celebration of melancholy's varied symbolic potency rewards further in-depth investigation, providing the reader with additional benefits, particularly if they are prepared to dig deeper into the text's allusive elements. The renowned ancient centonist Ausonius, who was previously described, is especially mentioned in regard to his twelfth epigram, in which he ventriloquizes Echo, the nymph who was cursed by Juno to only be able to repeat other people's words:

Why do you try to give me a face and invoke a goddess whose eyes cannot see me, you foolish painter? I am the mother of meaningless knowledge, the daughter of Air and Language, and I have a voice without a thought. My remarks, which are so ridiculed by those of others, are followed back over the last noises from their dying cadence. I, piercing Echo, reside in your ears; to depict me in a visual medium, use sound. Burton's simile seems to be inspired by the similarly hard job of communicating melancholy's various symptoms on the surface, especially in light of the epigram's subject matter of striving to "paint sound." On closer investigation, however, it becomes clear why Burton chose this specific epigram. Like Echo, Burton asserts that he offers "useless information" via "Air and Language," which are only words, but for both speakers Echo and Burton this assertion is tinged with sarcasm. The issue of how Echo is even speaking in this epigram emerges when the epigram plays with the idea of creative mimicry and the idea of encoding sound in words. She asserts that she "follows on other people's words," but she cleverly expresses this in her own unique language. In addition, the contradiction of Echo's independent communication and the nearby irony that language can, ekphrastically, "paint sound" considerably better than a painter may witness to language's superior expressive capacity.

2. DISCUSSION

The centonist, who 'follows on other people's words' and as a result sports a voice without a mind', appears to fit the same description as Echo in terms of how they self-fashion

themselves. Such a denial of artistic ability and expressive effectiveness is mirrored in Ausonius's description of his own *Centio Nuptialis*, which he labels "the jumble made by the unskilled" and "grotesque," and is later recalled by Burton's characterization of the *Anatomy* as a "Rhapsody of Rags"⁹³. However, what the ironies in Ausonius's epigram instead reveal is the existence of the "mind" behind the "voice Echo therefore assumes the role of the most recent manifestation of the Democritean ego. Whereas in other places the cento form's recycling mechanics—and literary and intellectual borrowing more generally—found figuration in feces, such recycling is here recast as Echo, a synergetic patchwork with all of Ausonius's epigram's brilliance. When we read Burton's text, the echo of the phrase "penetrating Echo" pushes us to do just that. It makes us try to unravel the allusion and play-related puzzles that define the *Anatomy*. Because of the edifying potential of reading, which can be seen in both Spenser's poetry and Burton's writing, the following section will discuss the challenges and rewards of reading as labour^{[9], [10]}.

Performing labor

This thesis contends that Spenser and Burton restore labor, in the form of reading, as a reformative endeavor and a path to Eden by examining how they react to their taxing jobs and the comparable tasks they leave their readers. When Adam's sovereignty over creation became identified with the labor he invested in it, as Joanna Picciotto writes in her study of the experimentalist tradition following Francis Bacon, "the doctrine of the curse of labor was overpowered by a conviction in the paradisaical origins of work." Paradise "became identified with the defining feature of human existence under the curse: work." Spenser and Burton's texts serve as the foundation for this reformative work of readerly inquiry and care, reimagined as a drive to effort and freed from its fundamental link with original sin. In Spenser's *Legend of Temperance*, Belphoebe makes her first appearance. Her opening line, "Abroad in armes, at home in studious kind / Who seekes with painfull toile, shal honor soonest fynd," turns the curse of labor into a chance to resist the Fall by connecting knightly exploits in virtuous training with the "studious" reading of the poem. Democritus in his garden at Abdera is a reworking of the Edenic garden where one can reclaim the Adamic wisdom that was lost there that Burton and his reader embark on together in the labor of anatomizing sorrow. Reading takes on the role of a process of moral, intellectual, and spiritual rehabilitation.

For example, *The Faerie Queene* and *The Anatomy* both locate in the work of reading a kind of interpretive play that is ethically salubrious hermeneutics, even though they are unavoidably different. This co-opts Burton's description of his writing task as "this playing labor" to describe these hermeneutics. The semantic plurality of signs, beings, and the universe is accepted and encouraged by this hermeneutics of playful labor. Spenser and Burton recognize the reformative potential of their works by encouraging readers to combine attentive reading with interpretative openness. The work is challenging and requires the reader to pay attention to detail, be sensitive to diversity, and be flexible. Beginning with the *Garden of Adonis* and the intricate poetics of his epyllion "Muiopotmos," which combines the laborious tropes of gardening and weaving to reimagine a salvific form of postlapsarian work couched in reading, the author shows how a hermeneutics of playing labor is enshrined and elaborated in Spenser's garden poetry. *The Faerie Queene's Legend of Justice*, which supports a flexible hermeneutics based on early modern ideas of judicial justice, is then examined to see how this poetics influences it. Spenser's poetry flatters and empowers its readers by giving us copious work to do, according to Linda Gregerson, who also notes that the poetry's worlds bear a "oblique and permeable likeness" to our own, "so that its realm is one of opportunity rather than entrapment."¹⁰ I then turn to Burton's description of his *Anatomy* as a

"Magni laboris opus, so difficult and tedious" both to write and read. This argument asserts that the difficult task of reading the *Anatomy* is investigated and defended via its self-identification as an imitative mirroring of a labyrinth of confusion and mistake. It arises from the etymological entanglement of "labour" and "labyrinth." Recognizing the convoluted text and labyrinthine environment as a basis for amazement rather than despair is the salutary effort that the *Anatomy* encourages.

Feminist Criticism

The narrative voice in Edmund Spenser's poem *The Faerie Queene* is established as substantially male from the very first line: "Lo, I the man." It is not inconsequential that the inferred speaker's gender is prominently stated at the beginning of the poem; this choice shapes how readers might approach the text and how both genders are represented and perceived. Men of varying moral standing, whether they be grooms, spouses, soldiers, or knights, predominate the poem as they try to grasp their rightful societal roles. Five of the six books are dedicated to the adventures of male knights, and even Spenser acknowledges that the poem is meant to teach males how to behave properly. Why have we so rarely questioned what the poem says about masculinity, what it means to be male, or what the challenges facing the maturation of masculinity are if we accept that the speaker in *The Faerie Queene* is explicitly male speaking about men to a presumed male audience?

Much of the feminist critique of Spenser is based on the assumed maleness of the speaker's voice. The world of Faeryland is home to dozens of challenging female characters, challenging in the sense that they are either so overtly stereotypical, like Una, or so ambiguously situated between conventional notions of femininity, that taken together they present a distinct and frequently contradictory view of what it means to be a woman. But they all portray femininity as being governed by old patriarchal mechanisms, which severely penalize deviation from this constrained form and excessively prescribe appropriate social duties. The ability of feminist critique of Spenser to always see the suffering of one female character as an attack on a collectivized femininity may be its most notable achievement. For instance, the assault on Amoret in Busirane's castle is more than just an act of violence; it is also an illustration of how patriarchy dominates femininity. This viewpoint does not often apply to masculinity. Men's adventures "tend to read locally - as the experiences of particular individuals or as the allegories of particular episodes," according to Celovsky's research on masculinity in *The Faerie Queene*. Rarely do reviewers see a male character's struggles, the forces that oppress or confront him, as being typical of a general masculine problem. However, *The Faerie Queene*'s male characters do adhere to a common cultural code of conduct that assigns males the same social duties as women.

The two books of Spenser's epic, Books III and IV, are the most concerned with how gender is presented and, as a result, have received the most feminist criticism.⁴ They contain Britomart of Book III, the only book in the epic that has a female knight as its main character, and the majority of her adventure spills into Book IV more than that of Spenser's other central knights, who typically offer nothing more than cameos in books not d. The conflicts of Florimell and Amoret are the focus of two parallel storylines of sexualized male aggression against femininity in the key volumes. When seen as a whole, the struggle of these two heroines with despicable men provides a thorough look into Spenser's conception of femininity and the perils it faces. Additionally, it provides a way to question Spenser's male viewpoint on these women. These books are the best places to learn about masculinity since they are the ones that are most focused on feminine. *The Faerie Queene*'s primary books are the best place to learn about masculinity since they are filled with examples of incorrect male behavior toward women. These texts serve as a collective definition of the male condition

since they focus on the fight for masculine self-control and the conduct of sexualized violence, whether it be actual or symbolic rape. However, a masculinist viewpoint should be critical of depictions of masculinity as violent in the same way that feminist critique should be of depictions of femininity as the victim of sexualized violence.

When the main volumes are taken into account, it becomes clear that gender critique from a male viewpoint is not only a side branch of Spenserian studies, but rather a key and important way to analyze the *Faerie Queene*. Mythological and historical critique separated Spenserian research in the early 1950s and 1960s. Northrop Frye provided a mythic interpretation of Spenserian imagery, which was eventually embraced by A.C. Northrop Frye was heavily influenced by Joseph Campbell's conception of the Hero's Journey in *Hero with a Thousand Faces*. Hamilton and other people. According to Frye, *The Faerie Queene* in particular and the romance genre in general are based on interpretations of Christian and Classical mythology that provide a shared vocabulary for delving into important cultural ideas. According to a Christian viewpoint, the quest-motif, which is defined as "a sequence of minor adventures leading up to a major climactic adventure," is the most crucial group of symbols. Such encounters, which Frye refers to as the "general scheme of the game of Twenty Questions" employ struggle to lead a character and his reader to a spiritual insight or a revelation. Genesis, the Gospels, and Revelation, or the creation of the world, the redemption of man, and the return to grace, provide a three-act structure when the Bible is interpreted in this manner, with humanity as the protagonist.

According to Frye, Book One's interpretation is "perhaps the closest following of the Biblical quest-romance theme in English literature," and is the subject of the most of his mythic critique. As compared to the other Legends, *The Faerie Queene* is the most openly Christian experience since it explicitly challenges Catholicism and presents the Reformation as a Revelation. The *Redcrosse Knight*, a Messiah who must slay a Satanic dragon in order to save Una's parents, Adam and Eve, and bring them back to their Edenic home, is presented in Book One as a one-to-one interpretation of Biblical archetypes. Both the symbolism and the framework of Book One are drawn from the Bible, although Spenser's later works maintain the same biblical quest pattern even as the symbolism changes. The Biblically-inspired Romance genre includes three stages, according to Frye, which are "agon or conflict, the pathos or death struggle, and the anagorisis or discovery." For instance, Book III follows the same pattern of dialectical struggle leading to revelation that characterizes the Bible and Book I, but here it has a gendered function. Britomart faces several dangers to her individual chastity throughout *The Legend of Chastity*. The hermaphrodite, a new gender paradigm, is introduced to Britomart at the close of Book III when she confronts a danger to chastity in general in the shape of Busirane and is forced to undo Amoret's physical and psychological breach of her chastity. Although Book III's initial storyline was designed to follow the same pattern of strife, triumph, and insight that characterized the Biblical journey, the thematic outcome was distinct. The epiphany stage in Books I and III is focused on the virtue that serves as those books' namesake. *The Legend of Holiness* gives a spiritual and hence biblical lesson, while the *Legend of Chastity* offers a gender-focused and sexual one. Book III uses what Frye calls the "analogy of innocence," which includes using fire as a purifying force, as in the entrance to Busirane's Castle, the use of paradisaic or Edenic locations, such as the Garden of Adonis, and an emphasis on the "innocent virtue" of chastity. Book III does not use the central archetypes of the Bible, such as the messianic or demonic s. These representations of the comparison of innocence are all based on biblical interpretations of gender representation. Spenser employs and subverts these patriarchal and conventional ideas of femininity and masculinity throughout Book III. Although generally accepted, Frye's interpretation of *The Faerie Queene* as being largely mythologically and biblically motivated

is called into question by the conclusions he draws from this examination. Frank Kermode, one of Frye's most well-known detractors, contends that although Spenser does use myth, he does it to understand the most important historical events of his day. As he puts it

The accomplishment of Spenser in that valiant First Book is not to have delved into the archetypes but to have given them a setting of Virgilian security—to have employed them in the representation of a real, singular, essential time of a nation's culture and history. He just casts a backward glance in order to grasp the complexity of the main event, Elizabeth's reign. I'm in Virgo right now. He does not change a myth into an actuality, but the opposite. Given their theological and political conflicts, Kermode claims that the Redcross Knight's susceptibility to mistake is typical of English history. His future wife Una represents the one true religion of the Church of England, which Redcross, as the savior of mankind and a representation of his nation, must defend. In the essay, Kermode uses apocalyptic imagery that is connected to the history of the Church of England, such as Archimago, whom he compares to the pope, saying:

It is usually accepted that Archimago represents the antichrist and relates to the false prophet and the beast from the land. However, it is noteworthy to note that Spenser gives him a name that implies he is a magician, which is an accusation often leveled against popes. Despite the fact that Frye doesn't say much about Archimago, he is described in his Notebooks as the "false old wise guy" who embodies "Protestant terror of concealed knowledge & power of elemental animals, v.s. He is compared to the false prophet of Revelation by Kermode, who uses the phrase "plain sense of revelation." For Kermode, however, such archetypal analysis is insufficient, as he concludes this argument by presenting the Middle Age and Early Modern Age conviction that the papacy is engaged in supernaturalism or necromancy, with particular reference to Pope Gregory VII and Sylvester II. For Kermode, it is the responsibility of the critic to unearth the conscious historical reference that Spenser introduced into the dialectical structure of Romance in order to find meaning in the apocalyptic impetus.

Similar to Frye's critique of mythology, this historical interpretation focuses mostly on Book I, but it is equally appropriate for Book V, which shows Spenser at his most political. But when a historical critique is extended into the main novels, it is forced to become a study of early modern current femininity and masculinity. The tale of Timias, whose connection with the virginal Belpheobe reflects that of Sir Walter Raleigh and Queen Elizabeth, may be the most painful example of Spenser interpreting history via poetry in the main books. Timias' love for the virginal huntress is, solely by virtue of her social position, destined to be unrequited, just as Raleigh's potential courtship of Elizabeth during the 1580s, according to Broadus, who claims that Belpheobe's care for Timias "allegorizes Elizabeth's love for those of her subjects such as Sir Walter Raleigh under her immediate supervision." Timias accidentally hurts Amoret in the fight when they later rescue her from the Man-Beast, and "all her silken garments did with bloudbestaine." The huntress views Timias' acts as sexually charged and improper when Belpheobe discovers him kissing her "atweene" the eyes and "handling soft the hurts, which she did get" with "by that new louely mate." Timias seems to be incapable of loving Belpheobe or displaying care for another. The marriage of Raleigh and Elizabeth Throgmorton, one of the Queen's ladies in waiting, would thus seem to be shadowed by all of this, according to Broadus, who claims that it "can be read to allegorize an initial sexual encounter in the marriage bed." Raleigh's marriage to a second Elizabeth enrages the first, much as Timias's imagined love for Amoret divides him from Belpheobe, leading to his incarceration in the Tower of London. There isn't much information provided to the reader about Belpheobe's opinion on the subject when Timias returns from his banishment. Because the historical basis for the subplot had not yet come to a conclusion at

the time Spenser was writing, it is possible that the author left Timias' forgiveness status and the reason for it up to interpretation. Because of this, the interactions between Queen Elizabeth and Raleigh and Belphoebe Timias represent a new gender paradigm that has emerged in England as a consequence of female authority. In order to address the key issue of Spenser's time how do we conceptualize masculinity when a woman is on the throne the epic's core volumes investigate the changing gender dynamics of England and defend Elizabeth's place within them. What does appropriate modern masculinity look like? Thus, much as Frye's archetypal frameworks may be expanded in order to address gendered concerns, a Kermudian historical study of the core novels leads straight into a feminist and masculinist viewpoint. When it comes to Book I, Frye and Kermode take different approaches: the former contends that Spenser uses myth to describe history, while the latter claims the opposite. For the central books, it is more accurate to say that Spenser uses both myth and history to define gender, feminine and masculine. The main volumes are concerned with the investigation and determination of appropriate social positions as defined by gender, whether Spenser expresses his stance via an analysis of the myth of Venus and Adonis or the background of Elizabeth's courtiers. These representations, especially of males, are given in a didactic manner. Thus, *The Faerie Queene* is a narrated conduct book. While conduct books peaked in popularity in later centuries, works like Castiglione's *The Book of the Courtier* had a significant impact during the time. These works sought to codify the correct etiquette of the upper classes, and Spenser's text is no exception. Spenser places *The Faerie Queene* as a defense of Elizabeth's rule by dedicating it to his Queen. In the decades before the poem's composition, the biggest danger to Elizabeth's legitimacy was the issue of marriage and those who attempted to weaken the queen by pressuring her to wed. Thus, the Belphoebe/Timias connection is a permutation of the heterosocial interactions in the poem. Unexpectedly, Timias, whose self-control and goodness surpass even that of his master Arthur in the major books, is the pinnacle of virtue for his gender in the poem, just as Belphoebe is. Timias and Belphoebe symbolize one end of a continuum of appropriate masculinity and femininity, while the other characters in Spenser's works teach us lessons by falling short of or failing to uphold their ideals of virtue. Spenser criticizes Elizabeth's detractors and offers his analysis of the issues with modern masculinity via these unfavorable instances of how men fail in their twin objectives for sexual fulfillment and control.

3. CONCLUSION

In conclusion, we discover that sadness, which is sometimes seen as a profoundly private and inward sensation, may also have wider social ramifications. It acts as a reflecting surface on which a society's concerns and angst may be reflected and investigated. In this respect, sadness may be seen as a gauge of the general human experience, reflecting the doubts, annoyances, and longings of a particular time. The purpose of this investigation is to help us understand how our society environment and individual emotions are intertwined. It forces us to see depression as a phenomenon that might illuminate the values and objectives of our period rather than just as a personal ailment. "Melancholy and the General Equivalent" basically asks us to think more deeply about the nature of our emotional states and how they affect the society in which we live. It asks us to think about how our collective sadness may affect how we perceive worth, purpose, and the human condition, finally presenting a more comprehensive viewpoint on the intricate interactions between the private and public spheres.

REFERENCES:

- [1] H. Baer, "Redoing feminism: Digital activism, body politics, and neoliberalism," *Fem. Media Stud.*, 2016, doi: 10.1080/14680777.2015.1093070.

- [2] R. Gill, "Post-postfeminism?: new feminist visibilities in postfeminist times," *Fem. Media Stud.*, 2016, doi: 10.1080/14680777.2016.1193293.
- [3] S. Ferguson, "Intersectionality and social-reproduction feminisms: Toward an integrative ontology," *Hist. Mater.*, 2016, doi: 10.1163/1569206X-12341471.
- [4] H. Ahl, K. Berglund, K. Pettersson, and M. Tillmar, "From feminism to FemInc.ism: On the uneasy relationship between feminism, entrepreneurship and the Nordic welfare state," *Int. Entrep. Manag. J.*, 2016, doi: 10.1007/s11365-014-0341-4.
- [5] S. Becker, D. Thomas, and M. R. Cope, "Post-feminism for children: feminism 'repackaged' in the Bratz films," *Media, Cult. Soc.*, 2016, doi: 10.1177/0163443716643218.
- [6] C. Williams, "Radical Inclusion: Recounting the Trans Inclusive History of Radical Feminism," *TSQ Transgender Stud. Q.*, 2016.
- [7] A. Brady, "Taking time between g-string changes to educate ourselves: Sinéad O'Connor, Miley Cyrus, and celebrity feminism," *Fem. Media Stud.*, 2016, doi: 10.1080/14680777.2015.1137960.
- [8] K. L. Love, "Black Feminism: An Integrated Review of Literature," *ABNF J.*, 2016.
- [9] C. Cannon, K. Lauve-Moon, and F. Buttell, "Re-theorizing intimate partner violence through post-structural feminism, queer theory, and the sociology of gender," *Soc. Sci.*, 2015, doi: 10.3390/socsci4030668.
- [10] Z. F. K. Arat, "Feminisms, Women's Rights, and the UN: Would Achieving Gender Equality Empower Women?," *Am. Polit. Sci. Rev.*, 2015, doi: 10.1017/S0003055415000386.

CHAPTER 10

A BRIEF DISCUSSION ON METAPHORICAL METAMORPHOSIS

Anuradha Pawar, Assistant Professor

Department of Pharmacy, Teerthanker Mahaveer University, Moradabad, Uttar Pradesh, India Email Id-
anumayak@yahoo.co.in

ABSTRACT:

Metaphorical Metamorphosis offers a fascinating exploration of the transformative power of metaphors in human language and thought. This essay delves into the multifaceted ways in which metaphors shape our understanding of the world, enabling us to comprehend complex concepts by drawing analogies from familiar experiences. Through a comprehensive analysis of historical and contemporary examples, it illuminates the profound influence of metaphors on our cognition, communication, and creativity. By examining how metaphors facilitate conceptual leaps and expand our horizons, this paper invites readers to appreciate the rich tapestry of metaphoric thinking and its role in fostering innovation and insight. We have embarked on a journey through the transformative landscape of metaphors, discovering the extraordinary power they hold in shaping our perception of the world. We find that metaphors are not merely linguistic embellishments but fundamental tools that enable us to make sense of the abstract and the unfamiliar.

KEYWORDS:

Allegory, Figurative Language, Metaphor, Symbolism, Transformation.

1. INTRODUCTION

Through an analysis of three key heterosocial and heterosexual experiences shared by various character pairings, this thesis investigates how men are portrayed of *The Faerie Queene*. One examines the list of possible male rapists who follow Florimell throughout Book III and focuses on the quest of sexual fulfillment. With Arthur, the forester, and the fisherman, this pursuit takes the form of a physical chase or conflict. With the witch's son and Proteus, it takes the form of a conventionalized scene of attempted chivalric courtship. This study shows that both pursuing and wooing activities are symbolically understood via stories of masculine change in a similar way. Each of these males transforms into an animalistic or monstrous beast as he chases a female goal, whether figuratively or physically. Because none of these male-beasts succeeds in carrying out their violent intentions, the significance of this research and how it differs from the results of *Two Lies* in the portrayal of the chase. This makes it obvious that male libido in *The Faerie Queene* and its Early Modern setting is seen as a negative, dangerous, and above all, monstrous energy that must be restrained by the rules of courtly love [1], [2].

Two takes into account sexual assault that goes beyond intentionality and involves either an actual or figurative violation. This mostly relates to Busirane's and the Man-Beast's separate abductions of Amoret in Books III and IV, respectively. The Man-Beast incident serves as a concrete illustration of the abuse Amoret endured while she was Busirane's prisoner. These crimes specifically include cannibalism and rape, which are figuratively equivalent in the Busirane incident. Since these events are connected by Amoret, their narrative relationship can only be explained by the annulment of the hermaphroditic marriage that was part of Book III's original finale. The Man-Beast tale serves as a second articulation and metaphorical purification of the themes that permeate the House of Busirane since it is the sole instance of male passion as a monstrous power the metaphor that dominates. These stories serve as the

hidden elements of the Roman mythology, in which the majority of Jove's lovers are destroyed in one way or another as a consequence of their transgression, and are also framed by the Jovian crimes in Busirane's tapestry. The third section of this thesis explores the ideas that are present in Busirane's castle's second chamber. The core ideas of this war-torn chamber represent the widely held metaphorical conception of love as a conflict between the sexes, and more significantly, between males. Although this is evident in the House of Busirane, it more effectively foreshadows the thematic focus, particularly the disclosure of Scudamour's bloody search for Amoret and utilization of competitions and jousting as a method to successfully regulate male aggression and establish social rank. As a result, whereas Books One and Two concentrate on sexualized violence, Book Three's main heterosocial experience of note is the use of violence for social progress and control. This thesis offers a proper framework for discussing the gendered didacticism of Spenser's major works by examining *The Faerie Queene's* depictions of masculinity regarding monster desire, cannibalistic sex, and warlike love [3], [4].

Metaphorical metamorphosis

The mythology of the West is rife with tales of sexual violence. Rape is used as a narrative device by Spenser's classical predecessors Ovid, Virgil, and Homer to portray the domination of one ideology or symbol over another. By creating a world in which sexual violence serves as the main means of enacting the connection between genders, Spenser inherits this metaphorical portrayal in *The Faerie Queene*, along with all of its attendant baggage. The fear of rape is real throughout Faerieland, especially. The *Faerie Queene* is an epic poem, and Northrop Frye's summary that "On practically every page there is either a good rape, or a good try" is only slightly exaggerated. Camille Paglia's observation that "In the *Faerie Queene*, the ability to fend off rape is a prerequisite of the ideal female psyche" is also an accurate description of the female psyche. Less has been said about the effects this conception of gender relations has on how men and women are portrayed in early modern literature and art, despite the fact that there is much to be said and much that has been written about it. Why did Spenser choose to perpetuate *The Faerie Queene's* primary books' narrative legacy of sexualized violence? *The Faerie Queene* was developed as a kind of conduct guide to help its readers become more polite. As a result, Spenser's emphasis on the sexual deviation of men throughout history serves as a diagnostic of the main challenge to the development of "a gentleman or noble person in virtuous and gentle discipline." Spenser employs the motifs of a sexual economy, which he consciously appropriates from older epic poets, to challenge Early Modern conceptions of gender, particularly of proper manhood [5], [6].

The tapestries and antiques Britomart notices in the first two chambers of Busirane's castle are at the center of this argument. The House of Busirane serves as a central theme and fulcrum for *The Faerie Queene's* overall plot. It is chronologically in the middle of the poem's six books, but more crucially, it marks the end of the initial 1590 release. Busirane's castle connects the two most narratively related Legends because Spenser is a highly schematic poet who expresses his opinions by physically mapping out ideas and their relationships with one another. The main couples of lovers in both books—Britomart/Artégall, Florimell/Marinell, Amoret/Scudamour, and Timias/Belphebe—follow the quest of love. By the conclusion of Book IV, the four plotlines have mostly been resolved. The actual marriage of Florimell and Marinell is resolved in Book V, along with a few other loose ends, but these four relationships make up the bulk of the center books' narrative emphasis strong narrative connections and are part of a two-part tale about the pursuit and realization of love, they work on quite distinct ideological allegories about gender relations. moves this discussion to the exploitation of

women by social means, notably the systems of courtly love and the politics of competition and jousting, while is full of instances of the pursuit of rape and the control of women through physical might. Each of Spenser's novels addresses a certain intellectual issue by presenting a thesis and its dialectical antithesis and narrating the fight in order to act as essays as well as tales. In this way of thought, the theses of are complimentary since each one pursues a distinct line of logic to argue for a point that is less important elsewhere in the poem. The main relevance of this is Busirane's castle because Spenser provides a window into the dual nature of masculinity and love via the two rooms Britomart travels through, even in the original publication in 1590. In short, the tapestries of the first room are more thematically appropriate and allegorically relevant to, while the antiques of the second chamber foreshadow the later publication. The artistry of these two rooms provides a statement of Spenser's assessment of the problems of love and, generally speaking, helps to illustrate and define the way that presents love in comparison. There are notable exceptions to this rule since ideas from one book may appear in another, but as will be explored in Two, the way these exceptions are handled contributes to the promotion of this division of themes [7], [8].

The relevance of the tapestries in relation, notably the narrative of Florimell, will be the main emphasis of this, however. In particular, Ovid's handling of the homosexuality of Roman gods is shown in Busirane's tapestries as rape throughout the epic literature. Spenser tells us of the adventures of Jove, Phoebus, Neptune, Saturn, Bacchus, and Mars in their attempts to woo mortal women throughout the course of numerous stanzas. The idea that seduction requires metamorphosistypically into an animalistic, bestial form recurs throughout these mythologies. The so-called "seduction" almost never includes consent and often entails violent kidnapping that is only possible because to an animal's fictitious advances. To put it another way, the Roman gods use animal shapes because they are seen as less physically dangerous than male ones, which would indicate their sexual purpose.

Jove is described by Spenser as "Now like a Ram, faire Helle to peruart/Now like a Bull, Europa to withdraw" in the poem. In all instances, Jove's transformation conceals his masculine right for sex while figuratively exposing its animalistic essence. Also take note of the verbs that link Jove to his loves and that either expressly or implicitly refer to violence: "pervert" and "withdraw," which is code for "kidnap." Jove then assumes several other forms in the future stanzas, including a swan to "invade" Leda, a satyre to "snatch" Antiopa, a snake for Prosperina, and an eagle to "take" Asterie and the Trojan hero Ganymede. The tapestries of Phoebus, Neptune, and Saturn all include repetitions of Jove's strategy of physical metamorphosis. Other tales about these gods are woven into the tapestry, and although their changes are not animalistic, they are still compatible with the idea of metamorphosed masculinity as a way to express violent sex fulfillment. The bulk of these tales, which have been passed down from Ovid, accept the custom of rape and transformation as the main tools employed by males against women.

The visual representations of Busirane's tapestries aid in codifying the fundamental viewpoint on sexual interactions as it is portrayed in the ancient epics. According to Leslie Brill, "the perversion of love between unequals, the degradation of gods and men by the demonic Dan Cupid" is the unifying subject across the tapestries. When we study the tapestries of Roman myth as they appear in a Christian society, it is specifically our judgment of who the inferior party is in this circumstance that is in dispute. Through the Great Chain of Being idea, Christian theology maintains a constant hierarchical order for all living things. Animals obviously occupy a level below that of humans in this illustrative staircase of spiritual purity with God at the top. The classical tradition does not intellectually define these relationships

and positions as unique and distinctive in the same way that Christianity subsequently does, even though it shares many of the same ideas about the balance of power between gods, humans, and animals. The theme of physical change, or metamorphosis, permeates the Ovidian universe constantly. Greco-Roman mythology is based on a variety of transformations and hybrid beings, ideas that, from a Christian perspective, are sacrilegious because they violate the integrity of the body and, by extension, the spirit. According to Thomas P. Roche, "The love of a god and a mortal brings debasement for the god and possible destruction for the mortal" about the tapestries. This is true of the ancient world, but when it comes to Christianity, the Virgin Birth, the idea of a union between a deity and a mortal is holy, not demeaning, and it is essential to the very foundation of that religion. The kind of transformation the god undergoes in his love for a mortal is not dependent on whether he assumes a human or an animal form, so Roche's assertion makes little distinction between the two. In other words, the assumption of an animal form is just as demeaning to the gods of classical myth as the assumption of a human form. The former is unquestionably more spiritually degrading than the latter within the context of Christianity. Even though the Christian Holy Spirit is sometimes shown as a dove, this representation is really meant to signify the spirit's purity. This makes it easier to distinguish between the scene's overtly sexual overtones and the virgin's religious intent. The penetrations shown in Busirane's tapestries, on the other hand, have no religious meaning but rather highlight the problematic nature of male desire that plagues both humans and the gods. By switching from classical to Christian philosophy, Busirane's tapestry's unequal party is given a dual meaning. The deity is definitely in a superior position in the classical tradition, and the woman is plainly the victim. Christian interpretations of the tapestry maintain that the woman is still the sufferer and is morally superior to the male deity, who lowers himself by becoming a lesser bodily form on the Great Chain of Being. As a result of his own unrestrained animalistic urge, he suffers as a bystander.

2. DISCUSSION

The Faerie Queene's use of the idea of bestiality, how these stories of inappropriate male behavior permeate the text, and how they contribute to the larger allegory of creating the ideal Renaissance gentleman are all brought out by the abundance of animal-centric lust myths found in the tapestries. The primary relationship between men and women in the Faeryland world as it is depicted, I will argue, is established by the tapestries displayed in the first room of the House of Busirane. In this conception of gender relations, male and female interaction is mediated through the guise of animals which attempt to question and subvert the system of courtly love. These tapestries' depictions of the gods' actual transformations are reminiscent of a number of other metaphorical changes that can be seen throughout Spenser's major works. This recurring symbolism makes it possible to identify a meaningful metaphorical framework. George Lakoff and Mark Johnson develop a philosophy of language as metaphorically organized in a systematic way in their fundamental book on metaphor, *Metaphors We Live By*. Because of this internally consistent framework, bigger metaphorical notions and, therefore, the way that culture thinks about specific topics, are engrained in that culture. For instance, it is reasonable to remark that the adage "time is money" is widely believed in western society [9], [10].

All of these expressions explain temporal conditions by using vocabulary from financial transactions. In fact, since these metaphors are employed so often, it is difficult for us to recognize them for what they are. We are also unable to envision other ways of describing things. From this, one might speculate on the role that money plays in Western society and how our conception of everyday life is affected. The Faerie Queene would be subject to a

Lakoffian/Johnsonian analysis that would look for the text's larger metaphorical structure at the language level in order to assess the socially constructed, ideological, and subconscious core from which it is produced. The basic metaphorical framework of Book III of Spenser's text is based on Roman lust stories that are viewed through the prism of Christian dogma, leading to a characterization of sixteenth-century Early Modern male sexual desire as beast-like. When Guyon enters the Bower of Bliss at the conclusion of Book II, Spenser first lays this allegorical groundwork. There he finds folks who have been physically changed into monsters by Acrasia. These men's emphasis on the excesses of pleasure and sexual deviance literally transforms them into the animalistic traits that Acrasia and Spenser's England connect with desire. It also draws a metaphorical connection between lusty desire and the innate sub-human parts of animals, which is crucial since it begins the tradition in which components from the conclusion of one book predict the topics of the subsequent book. In the works that follow, the intersection of these two ideas creates a vocabulary through which the whole idea of masculine desire is examined, with the male response to the presence of women described within the framework of animalistic transformation. This Bower of Bliss metaphor permeates every sexual or possibly sexual interaction between men and women in Book III. While Britomart's journey to locate her true love, Artegall, and subsequently to vanquish the antithesis threat to her purity, Busirane, are the main plot objectives of *The Legend of Chastity*, Book III is narratively dominated by different subplots concerning the separation and reunion of many loves. Timias and Belphoebe, Amoret and Scudamour, Malbecco and Hellenore, and, most significantly for the purpose of this debate, Florimell and Marinell are all on this list.

Each of these couples is remarkable because, when seen as a whole, they exhibit the complete gamut and development of love. They stand for four various stages or ages of love, and each calls for a particular set of acceptable behaviors from both the female and male sides. The reader experiences Timias and Belphoebe's instantaneous love and examines the appropriate social behavior of a guy when he interacts with a virgin model. Marinell and Florimell symbolize the next phase of a relationship, engagement, albeit Marinell is less fit to his role as a fiancé and potential household leader since he depends on his mother to secure the return of his future wife. Scudamour, whose relationship with Amoret is locked in the ambiguous and unpleasant realm of unconsumed marriage, is even less appropriate for his job. Malbecco and Hellenore, the last coupling, are the least suitable for their roles as husband and wife because Spenser dramatizes the breakdown of their marriage. In this range of relationships, there is a clear decline in the male participants' capacity to live up to the demands of their roles in relation to the degree of responsibility those roles entail; in the Faerieland of Book III, the duration of a relationship is directly correlated with its unhealthiness. Spenser skips a stage in his depiction of love, showing no couple of lovers who are both pleased and in a consummated marriage, which only serves to accentuate this depressing image of love.

Each of these couple conflicts and divorces are caused by a male fault, the need for lusty dominance, whether it comes from the future spouse or an external danger. The one exception to this rule is Hellenore, who shares equal blame for their relationship ending as Malbecco does for losing her. However, even in this case, Malbecco and Hellenore experience constant external assault on their union from monstrous forces, beastly men, and male beasts who want to taint the purity of love. However, the physical presence of a real beast is not required to endanger the chaste relationships of the other lovers. In the Hellenore tale, cavorting with saytres, a half man, half beast monster, officially dissolves her marriage. Instead, *The Faerie Queene* offers a stream of antagonistic, lust-representative figures that change literary metaphorically and literally, much like the characters in Jove's tapestries. According to Camille Paglia in *Sexual Personna*, it is their ability for change that makes them suitable as

sources of moral oppositions. In the human world, formlessness or wanton transformation is immoral. Only villains may assume different forms. Prince Arthur, the brave, can change things, but he never changes. Only the characters with the magical capacity to alter their form are discussed by Paglia in this passage. It is a straightforward and frequent fallacy in Spenser's writings to infer morality only from a character's physical description. However, not only people with supernatural abilities or those who are physically repulsive pose a danger to these couples of lovers. Characters that briefly slide into secondary, monstrous forms inside the linguistic descriptions of the poem constitute the underlying menace throughout Book III. When the urge for rapid sexual fulfillment awakens the hidden characteristics of male monsters, they come to the fore in these moments of inner revelation and exposure.

Impact of Women's Presence

The male characters that were chasing Florimell through the Legend of Chastity and into the Legend of Friendship are the most obvious instances of literary, but not physical, metamorphoses. While Florimell and Britomart are both looking for their lovers, there is no difference in how they are treated other than how they seem to others. On the one hand, Britomart is covered in masculine armor and shielded from the male gaze for the most of her escapades. The usual vocabulary of the courtly love sonneteer is used to describe Florimell, who is immediately contrasted with it: Whose visage did seeme as cleare as Christall stone, And eke from feare as white as whales' bone:

Her whole outfit was made of hammered gold, and her horse was decked out with glittering decorations. Florimell is elevated to the status of an observable idealized object thanks to a cliché in which her beauty transcends plain language and extensively depends on simile and metaphor. The ladies in Spenser's epic get this sort of lyrical attention almost entirely; feminine descriptions are limited to passive physical appeal, while masculine descriptions rely on a person's active attributes, such as boldness or bravery. Laura Mulvey identified this scopophilic propensity as a byproduct of the male gaze, which assumes that both the narrator and the intended audience of a work are male, in her ground-breaking investigation of the male gaze utilized in contemporary cinema, *Visual and Other Pleasures*. As she puts it:

The female is fashioned in accordance with the fantasy that the deciding masculine gaze imposes upon her. Women are simultaneously gazed at and presented in their traditional exhibitionist roles, with their appearances being coded for strong sexual and visual impact so they may be said to connote to-be-looking-atness. The poem's uneven focus on a female character's visual effect as opposed to that of male characters indicates the patriarchal prism that the poem asks the reader to use to perceive the characters. The poem's introduction states that Queen Elizabeth is the poem's primary intended reader, despite the fact that it is obvious that the bulk of Spenser's audience at the time of its production was male. Even if the paragraph continues to be problematic from a feminist standpoint, it may also be interpreted from a male viewpoint, notably from Arthur's perspective, highlighting the depiction of the feminine impact on improper masculine desire.

As soon as Florimell enters the poem, the frenzied action of the drama is stopped as Spenser is preoccupied with thoroughly expressing her idealized beauty. This makes Florimell's entry into the poem unusual. The action only stops for Arthur and Guyon over this extended period; time continues to advance everywhere around them. while Spenser puts it, "So as they gazed after her a whyle/Lo where a griesly foster forth did rush" The reader is left to assume that the noble Arthur and Guyon remained hopelessly immobile in their amorous thoughts for an unspecified period of time until the remainder of the stanza transitioned into a detailed

description of the forester. Generally speaking, there is a literary conceit that time stops while a poet completes any descriptive digression required for the action to continue. This is not specific to Spenser. Here, however, Spenser achieves a completely different chronology in which the poem's action advances steadily throughout his passive descriptions; instead, it is the characters themselves in this instance, only Arthur and Guyon who pause, with Florimell, the forester, and Spenser continuing uninterrupted. The paradigm-shifting effect that the conventionalized and idealized female has on the male psyche is what this temporal divergence reveals. When faced with a picture of feminine beauty, Arthur and Guyon, who have been praised in the previous two volumes for their ability to take action, become speechless and motionless.

The following few stanzas' descriptions of the masculine reaction continue to convey the full impact of Florimell's entry into Book III. An uncontrollable transformation comparable to that of Jove and the other Roman gods shown in Busirane's tapestries is juxtaposed with the action's stop in Arthur and Guyon. It's important to notice that the presence of vicious creatures occurs before Florimell enters the poem. The phrase "therein they long did ryde. Yet tract of liuing creature none they fownd,/Saue Beares, Lyons, and Bulls, which romed them arownd" appears in verse 14 of the poem. Arthur, Guyon, and Britomart are traveling through Faerieland. In a sexual sense, bears and bulls particularly are aggressive symbols for all three animals. Beryl Rowland writes in *Animals with Human Faces* that "Tales of bears kidnapping and raping women and of bears becoming secret paramours of willing wives are widely disseminated in European folklore" and that "By the end of the twelfth century, the bear had become established as the pictorial motif to signify male sexuality," with the ape being its feminine counterpart. A lion serves as the horse of anger during the parade of the seven deadly sins in Book I of *The Faerie Queene*, metaphorically connecting lions with violence throughout the poem. Bulls are often connected with sexualized violence and are described as "a ravening and a roaring lion" in Psalm. The erotic aspects of "roaring" and the implications of "ravens" in this description further connect the bull to sexualized violence. As a result, the animal imagery that immediately follows Florimell's entry often alludes to the ideas of anger, aggression, and sexual desire. Given that it is a biological impossibility, the fact that they are expressly mentioned as the only living things in the "full griesly" area has symbolic significance as well. The word "griesly" is repeated throughout the poem, connecting the animal imagery of stanza 14 with the description of Florimell's initial pursuer "agriesly foster" in stanza. The earliest descriptions of the forester are just as full of too disparaging adjectives as the initial portrayals of Florimell. Spenser quickly incites the reader's ire against him by physical description when he first enters the scene in Canto One. The forester sounds as if he is one of the beasts from the preceding verse, "Breathing out beastly lust her to defyle." Additionally, Spenser emphasizes his monstrous and thus inhuman characteristics: "Large were his limbs, and terrible his look." By using the language of animal instinct, it is possible to figuratively understand the lyrical presentation of the man who pursues love via violence.

There is a feeling that the forester's normal condition is much different from the animal the reader encounters in this canto based on the forester's conduct after Florimell has become lost. The most crucial aspect of spotlighting the forester's deeds and how they are shown is that his transformation into a beast just interested in desire is seen as both a natural event and an unethical deed. The root of masculinity is this conflict between what seems to be an instinctive animalistic need and the desire to uphold a civilized code. Spenser is trying to diagnose this conflict via his depiction of these activities. Although the upper-class audience for Spenser's poem in Elizabethan England would not have expected a straightforward country forester to adhere rigidly to an idealized Christian morality, the forester's example

serves as a superb counterpoint to a character that audience would hold to those strictures. This may be said of all the poem's knightly figures, but Prince Arthur in particular and most profoundly.

3. CONCLUSION

By connecting the known and unknown, metaphors help us understand complicated concepts by comparing them to more relatable experiences. Furthermore, we have seen how metaphors penetrate all facets of human creativity and cognition, beyond language. They have a significant impact on our intellectual efforts because they encourage creativity, innovation, and problem-solving.

The main message of "Metaphorical Metamorphosis" is to acknowledge and appreciate the richness of metaphoric thinking in our daily lives. It inspires us to embrace metaphors as strong cognitive tools that broaden our perspectives and improve our comprehension of the world, in addition to their use as language strategies. The ability of metaphors to transform ideas is a tribute to how abstract, analogic, and creative our minds can be. The significance of metaphorical language in influencing human perception, communication, and invention is emphasized. Metaphors may inspire us to negotiate the intricacies of our constantly changing environment with more understanding and creativity, just as they can help us open up new intellectual vistas.

REFERENCES:

- [1] A. Abdulla, "The metamorphosis," *CMAJ. Canadian Medical Association Journal*. 2013. doi: 10.1503/cmaj.131205.
- [2] T. Lowe, R. J. Garwood, T. J. Simonsen, R. S. Bradley, and P. J. Withers, "Metamorphosis revealed: Time-lapse three-dimensional imaging inside a living chrysalis," *J. R. Soc. Interface*, 2013, doi: 10.1098/rsif.2013.0304.
- [3] M. Jindra, S. R. Palli, and L. M. Riddiford, "The juvenile hormone signaling pathway in insect development," *Annual Review of Entomology*. 2013. doi: 10.1146/annurev-ento-120811-153700.
- [4] A. Beyeler, G. Rao, L. Ladepeche, A. Jacques, J. Simmers, and D. Le Ray, "Vestibular Lesion-Induced Developmental Plasticity in Spinal Locomotor Networks during *Xenopus laevis* Metamorphosis," *PLoS One*, 2013, doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0071013.
- [5] P. Balseiro, R. Moreira, R. Chamorro, A. Figueras, and B. Novoa, "Immune responses during the larval stages of *Mytilus galloprovincialis*: Metamorphosis alters immunocompetence, body shape and behavior," *Fish Shellfish Immunol.*, 2013, doi: 10.1016/j.fsi.2013.04.044.
- [6] N. Ueda and S. M. Degan, "Nitric Oxide Acts as a Positive Regulator to Induce Metamorphosis of the Ascidian *Herdmania momus*," *PLoS One*, 2013, doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0072797.
- [7] Y. Suzuki, T. Koyama, K. Hiruma, L. M. Riddiford, and J. W. Truman, "A molt timer is involved in the metamorphic molt in *Manduca sexta* larvae," *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.*, 2013, doi: 10.1073/pnas.1311405110.
- [8] S. K. McMenamin and D. M. Parichy, "Metamorphosis in Teleosts," in *Current Topics in Developmental Biology*, 2013. doi: 10.1016/B978-0-12-385979-2.00005-8.

- [9] K. D. Kohl, T. L. Cary, W. H. Karasov, and M. D. Dearing, "Restructuring of the amphibian gut microbiota through metamorphosis," *Environ. Microbiol. Rep.*, 2013, doi: 10.1111/1758-2229.12092.
- [10] H. Deng and T. K. Kerppola, "Regulation of Drosophila Metamorphosis by Xenobiotic Response Regulators," *PLoS Genet.*, 2013, doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.1003263.

CHAPTER 11

EXPLORING THE SYMBOLIC RICHNESS OF PURSUERS OF FLORIMELL

Neha Anand, Assistant Professor
College of Engineering, Teerthanker Mahaveer University, Moradabad, Uttar Pradesh, India
Email Id- nehaanand002@gmail.com

ABSTRACT:

"Pursuers of Florimell" delves into the captivating allegorical world of Edmund Spenser's "The Faerie Queene," focusing on the multifaceted characters who embark on quests to find and possess the elusive Florimell. This essay explores the symbolic richness of Florimell's character as an embodiment of beauty, virtue, and desire, and the challenges and trials faced by those who pursue her. Through a comprehensive analysis of the poem, it reveals the broader themes of love, chivalry, and the human quest for an idealized vision of perfection. "Pursuers of Florimell" invites readers to contemplate the complex dynamics of desire and aspiration in the context of Spenser's intricate allegorical narrative. In the world of "The Faerie Queene," the pursuit of Florimell serves as a poignant metaphor for the human longing for beauty, virtue, and perfection. As we conclude our exploration of the "Pursuers of Florimell," we find that their quests are not merely allegorical journeys but reflections of timeless human aspirations.

KEYWORDS:

Chivalry, Epic, Florimell, Knight, Medieval, Quest, Romance.

1. INTRODUCTION

Because they are at odds with their allegorically consistent dedication to the twelve moral qualities, Prince Arthur and Guyon's acts at the opening of Book III are very unsettling. The failure of Arthur to live up to the highest standards of Spenserian expectations is what is both most alarming and most revealing about the poem's true definition of masculinity. Guyon, the representative of Temperance, has never been completely guiltless in his previous confrontation with sexual desire. The abrupt renunciation of their defining traits by Arthur and Guyon complicates the earlier, straightforward, binary spectrum of virtuous masculinity. This distinction must now be qualified in light of the ostensibly immoral intentions of both knights that followed the appearance of Florimell. Arthur and Guyon join the pursuit when the forester and Florimell escape Spenser's lyrical notice, but it is unclear who they are pursuing or why they are doing so, which is both purposely and unsettlingly ambiguous: To save her from her vile behavior Both the Prince and Guyon concur. Her own money, with the intention of winning. There are several uncertainties in this paragraph. The original intents of Arthur and Guyon to save her from "villainy," which is the loss of virginity via rape, are muddled by their second professed goal to "win" her. As seen in Three, such language suggests sexual ownership or conquest, a notion that a confused reader is tempted to doubt since it is inconceivable that Prince Arthur would respond in such a way given how focused he has been on finding the Faerie Queene up to this point. It is also odd that Florimell is referred to as "the fairest Dame aliue" since Arthur should have assumed Gloriana would be the rightful owner of such a title. The adjective "faire," which is often used to characterize Florimell, is seldom used as a subjective indicator of superiority over other women. The idea that Florimell is the "fairest" belongs to Arthur at this precise time, but it is one that is

reversed towards the conclusion of his pursuit when his thoughts switch to Gloriana, supporting the idea that his acts are animalistic and primal [1], [2].

The passage where Guyon and Arthur are described as "Full of great enuy and fell gealously" (presumably of the forester should he be successful in his selfish desire for sexual gratification) widens the gap between the reader's perceptions of Guyon and Arthur that have been formed by their actions in the previous books and their present actions. Britomart, who observes but does not participate in the unusual chase, exhibits a similar response. "The whiles faire Britomart, whose constant mind, would not so lightly follow beauties chase Ne rekt of Ladies Loue, did stay behind," the poet writes, "attributes this to the fact that she is female." Britomart argues that the reason to "chase beauty" in this situation is plainly to capture it, to get oneself it, rather than to defend it as a knight under the chivalric code ought to do. Later in the poem, Britomart saves and guards another lady named Amoret, proving that it is in her nature and duty to defend other women's endangered virginity [3], [4].

The poet, however, claims that Britomart's silence in the preceding stanza is due to the fact that she is not "rekt of Ladies Loue:" that is, being a woman, she is not homosexually drawn to another woman. But why does Britomart not save Florimell from a similar danger to her virginity if she is prepared to selflessly defend Amoret from the bestial impulses of males like Busirane? In the paragraph above, the poet offers two explanations, but none is really convincing. It seems more appropriate that Britomart's inaction is a result of his understanding that the primary cause of Arthur and Guyon's pursuit of Florimell was a temporarily defective masculinity. In other words, even if the two knights are unable to maintain the mental clarity that is demanded of them, they will still behave with integrity, protecting Florimell and keeping her a virgin.

When Arthur approaches Florimell in Canto Four but does not capture her, the uncertainty surrounding his objectives in Canto One is further addressed and compounded by his actions: "Full myld to her he spake, and oft let fall/Many meekewordes, to stay and comfort her withall." His timid remarks fail to allay Florimell's anxiety; instead, they just strengthen her desire to get away from her new pursuer. According to James Grantham Turner, "'conversation' was not only a general term for social intercourse but also a legal and colloquial term for copulation" throughout the Early Modern era. The fact that Arthur continues to pursue her while using language to deny his amorous aim supports the idea that his motivation is not wholly selfless. A few cantos later, the lyrical voice attempts to clear Arthur by claiming that "That fearful Ladie fledd from him with no lesse hast, and eke with no lesse dreed," meaning "To her no euill thought, nor euill deed." With this remark, Spenser is attempting to remove any doubt, but its connotations also imply that Arthur's motives, even if they are sexual, are not clearly bad, complicating the already ambiguous connection between males and chastity.

2. DISCUSSION

Whether she is justified in doing so or not, Florimell keeps running despite realizing that her new pursuer is a knight: "And that it was a knight, which now her sewde,/ Yet she no lesse the knight feard, than that villein rude." Although it is uncommon that a royal and a commoner would be mentioned in the same sentence, here Arthur and the forester are treated equally. This is the first time that Arthur and the forester have been explicitly contrasted. Even though they represent two extremes of the social spectrum and have very different social positions within the masculine domain, they both pose equal dangers to Florimell, a weak and terrified woman. "That fast she from him fledd, no lesseafraid. Then of wildebeastes if she had chased beene," is another instance of animal language in its proper

context. Spenser compares Arthur to a poor man in two stanzas and then as a creature of a lesser Christian creation. In his reckless pursuit of Florimell, the pursuing man is seen as a sexual predator, demonstrating that all men are susceptible to the sickness of masculine desire [5], [6].

The unkindness of night, symbolized as a woman, is pleaded with by Arthur in the cantos that follow because of its duration and the anguish it causes the mind. According to A.C. Hamilton's interpretation on the text, Arthur's laments are in the tradition of medieval grumbling, but they flip the typical grumbling that the night is too short that is typical of the aubade poetic form. The classic complaint arises from a desire to lengthen the nighttime, a period of both sexual gratification and dreams. Thus, Arthur's inverse aubade is the result of unsatisfied sexual desire and impure ideas that put Florimell and Gloriana in amorous circumstances and which the poetic voice would not condone if they had occurred in a feminine mind. Cavanagh adds the following:

The knight tosses and turns, lamenting his cruel destiny, showing an overriding concern in his own sexual loss rather than Florimell's safety. If the intention was to have a nice conversation or provide the scared woman solace, it seems doubtful that he would present himself in such a disturbed condition. The content of his distressed thoughts reveals how completely though futilely the two ladies were fused together by longing. There is no longer any question about Arthur's yearning being sexualized and consequently unromantic thanks to the synthesis of the two ladies in his imagination [7], [8].

The pattern Spenser starts to build before the Legend of Chastity, and one he returns to after it, is disrupted by Arthur's appearance and deeds in these two early sections of Book III, starting the "beauties chase" in Canto One and ending it in Canto Four. The function of Arthur in The Faerie Queene's other books is that of a defender of morality. He helps Spenser's knights not just in their physical conflicts, as when they killed Orgoglio, but also as a mentor for doing good deeds. Only in the one book with a female knight, the Book of Chastity, is Arthur unable to carry out any of these obligations. He doesn't help out physically in times of need and doesn't lead by example when others are uncertain. Allegorical speaking, his ability to save Spenser's other knights is meant to show his apparent mastery of the virtues they stand for, with his virtue of magnificence serving as the pinnacle of all other virtues. In contrast, his inability to assist Britomart in any way implies that even Arthur is not a paragon of the virtue of chastity. According to Sheila Cavanagh, Britomart's inability to fall and require rescue if she is to remain chaste could be seen as one reason for his failure to act in the book, but the episodes considered here suggest that Arthur's own relationship with the virtue of chastity is too shaky for him to credibly educate others in its fundamental characteristics. The poem's one-to-one metaphorical structure relating to correct Early Modern manhood is problematic because of the nuanced nature of Arthur's relationship to the virtue of chastity. Because the book is as concerned with examining Arthur's deviations from virtue as it is with celebrating him for embodying them, it is impossible to categorize him as the perfect role model, as would otherwise be the case. Even Spenser's most admirable male behavior suffers from the inability to control male desire, the inner beast of a male monster. This suggests that Spenser's view of masculinity does not require or see as possible the idea of male chastity; or perhaps such a man is possible but his accomplishment is not valued in the society of Faeryland or of Elizabethan England. Arthur undergoes a kind of transformation into an animalistic beast, much like Jove and the other Roman gods shown in Busirane's tapestries. The only difference between the two instances of intentional sexual assault is that Arthur doesn't appear to be able to control his change or be successful in his seduction.

The Florimell Four Pursuers

The brief ailment of desire that Arthur and, to a lesser degree, Guyon experience illustrates how ubiquitous the poem's symbolic portrayal of masculinity is. This is further shown in Florimell's final stories, when her pursuers are often stopped and changed. This starts with her escape from the forester into the home of the witch and her lusty son, who is metaphorically referred to as "lusty." Spenser writes, "And cast to loue her in his brutish mind/No loue, but brutish lust, that was so beastly tind" as he plots to woo Florimell. The witch's son tries to imitate the trappings of the systems of courtly love via his crude comprehension of its protocols, unlike the forester and Arthur who just pursue Florimell into the woods in an effort to win her.

A sign of chivalric passion, this exchange of emotive goods is meant to elicit amorous and sexual retaliation. The witch's son's choice of giftsbirds, flowers, and squirrels indicates that he has a basic comprehension of the tradition but is constrained by the resources he has available for use in the exchange. Florimell's encounter with the forester and Arthur in the bush is a dramatic deviation from his desire to imitate the behaviors of knights he has probably heard tales about. The two episodes contrast the natural and domestic spheres, or, to put it another way, the concepts of courtly love in one realm and their acceptance in another [9], [10].

According to Slavoj Žižek's definition in "From Courtly Love to The Crying Game," the structured manners demanded by the systems of courtly love are a well created social illusion. This story's main goal is to prevent and delay sexual fulfillment; it serves as a socially acceptable barrier that keeps two lovers from realizing how animalistic their wants are. But more crucially, the system also tries to hide the myth that there wouldn't be a barrier to male sexual desire in the absence of them. According to Žižek's theory, there are a certain set of coordinates that explain the nature and goal of courtly love and may be used to assess the rationale behind the witch's son's efforts to seduce Florimell. As Žižek notes on the guidelines for courtly love:

It has absolutely nothing to do with some simple desire overflowing all boundaries and disobeying all social norms; it is only a question of decency and decorum. We are dealing with a highly regulated fiction, a game of "as if" in which we pose as the Lady who is unreachable to our love. In the witch's son incident, the formalities' execution masks the man's essentially monstrous schemes by deferring to his sexual desire in symbolic subtext. These activities indirectly bring up the subject of sex by implying metaphorical implications that are acknowledged privately but kept secret in public. The son's passion for Florimell is both concealed and expressed in the Canto Seven gift-giving scene. Even though Arthur is spared the same harsh word, the poet seems to identify the witch's son's passion as "brutish" purely because of his lower social status, even though there is less reason, given the witch's sons thus far pretended courtliness. The forester undergoes a public transformation into a physical beast; the witch's son is a beast only inside the poetry of the epic; nonetheless, the categorization of the witch's son as brutish puts him in the company of that individual. Florimell leaves the witch's hospitality right away, so maybe he too appears in her imagination as an animalistic being who accepts his gifts and comprehends their value.

We can understand Spenser's differentiation between the presence and absence of courtly love's traits thanks to Žižek's explanation of the term. If "elementary passion overflowing all barriers" has nothing to do with courtly love, then the uncontrollability of elementary passion characterizes a state of nature, an uncivilized landscape where the usual social fictions and regulations on sexual interaction do not necessarily apply or cannot be adequately protected.

Such a state is a sign of the forester, who gives up all social conventions and rushes headlong toward the possibility of sexual fulfillment, disregarding all tact and nuance and demonstrating the animalistic fury of want. This is also true of Florimell's prospective next attacker, a fisherman, who is shown as acting naturally when faced with the prospect of fulfillment by attempting to rape Florimell. Florimell first rejected him, saying, "But he, that neuer good nor maners knew/Her sharpe rebuke full litle did esteeme:/Hard is to teach an old horse amble trew," but he overlooks that. The fisherman is an allegorical representation of a man free from the constraints of courtly love and the unfavorable effects of such freedom because his disinterest in anything resembling courting is presented as an ingrained habit that belongs to a man outside of society, like the forester. However, the general implication is that the fisherman's dismissal of Florimell's rejection is indicative of how the forester, and possibly even Arthur and Guyon, may have behaved had they been successful in catching her outside of society's constraints. The fisherman is ultimately stopped before his violent deed is realized by yet another pursuer. According to Zizek, these episodes which Spenser purposefully places outside of a social setting represent a shared preoccupation with the temporary disappearance of the conventionalized ideas of courtly love.

The fisherman and the forester scenes are allegorically similar from the point of view of male depiction, with the latter offering a suggestion as to what the former may have been in the absence of interference. The witch's home tale is juxtaposed between these two attempted rapes to illustrate the folly of courtly love. The goal is not simply to increase the value of the object by adding more traditional obstacles; rather, the external barriers that make it difficult for us to access the object are there to give the impression that it would be directly accessible without them, while actually concealing the object's inherent impossibility. The forester and the fisherman behave as though the female body were an immediately available object for the sake of enjoyment, acting outside of civilizational norms. They are referred to as animals in the poem's language because of their hasty resolve to commit sexualized violence.

What Zizek criticizes is the success of courtly love systems in mythologizing femininity and sublimating the notion of the feminine in order to provide the impression that a lover is more desirable precisely because she is out of reach. The notion that Elizabeth purposefully blends into her age to establish herself as the most powerful and inaccessible lady of her day is based on this occurrence. The idea of obtaining the impossibly desirable but nonetheless objectifiable is what drives devotion to the chivalric etiquette systems. It is obvious from Spenser's depiction of the courtly love system and its impact on men's psyches that the idealized fiction is what gets romanticized and conventionalized in society. When compared to men of nature like the forester and the fisherman, this fiction is responsible for restraining male transformation into animalistic and sexually deviant forms, a system of control that is vital for the elimination of violence from the social sphere.

When Florimell is faced by the sea deity Proteus, the most potent of her male suitors, her voyage in and out of the circles of courtly influence is complete. By this point, Florimell saw the fisherman who saved her as just another threat, "but chaung'd from one to other feare," which suggests that Florimell is realizing the constant risk that all males provide to her virginity. Proteus lawfully courted Florimell despite his divine position in an effort to uphold the social illusion of courtly love: "To winne her liking vnto his delight:/With flattering words he sweetly wooed her, /And offered faire guifts, t'allure her sight." His acts are a rehash of Arthur's modest remarks and the witch's son's presents, two courtly strategies Florimell has previously disapproved of and regards as obvious. When these approaches to seduction are unsuccessful, Proteus attempts to imitate the deceptions of Jove and the other Roman gods shown in Busirane's tapestries by altering his outward appearance into something he believes

to be more attractive. Proteus believes that all that has to change for him to be successful in wooing Florimell is his external look. In contrast, Spenser argues that she hates him because of his internal sexual propensity and that, whatever the form Proteus assumes, she remains loyal to her lover. Proteus transforms himself into terrifying shapes to frighten Florimell after failing to mimic the courtly love etiquette: "To dreadfull shapes he did him selfetransforme Now like Gyaunt, now like to a feend,/ Then like a Centaure, then like to a storme." These changes resemble those in Busirane's tapestries as well, but they vary in that they are not made to pass for someone else. Proteus' transformation into numerous monsters draws attention to the threat he presents to the feminine form and the virtue of chastity rather than masking the brutality of his sexual appetite. The same frightened responses are produced by these bodily changes as by the metaphorical transformations of Florimell's other male pursuers. Together, the onslaught of lusty aggression directed against Florimell creates a detailed diagnostic of the core issue with masculine displays of desire.

The four main Florimell pursuers correspond to four different social sphere quadrants. The four men are arranged in two pairs, one of which symbolizes domestication and the other of which symbolizes nature. The first follows the conventions of courtly love and features Florimell's interactions with Proteus and the witch's son. The contrast between mortal and immortal male aggressors is what makes this coupling unique. This distinction mostly affects the kind of metamorphoses that each character undergoes. The physical appearance of the witch's son remains the least threatening of the four pursuers, but his disguise rests in the unstated implications of courtly procedures which allude to his masculine fantasies. The witch's son only experiences an involuntary change in the literary expression of his mental attitudes as his thoughts turn to lustful desires in his "brutish mind." Proteus views these processes as a kind of game that, when finished, should produce a certain outcome. He is disappointed when his attempt to simplify the courtly love system doesn't work. The second pairing, the forester and the fisherman, is reflective of Spenser's conception of a man acting in a state of nature, outside the typically socially constructed fictions of civilization, particularly that of courtly love. It is this sexual frustration that leads to his enraged physical metamorphosis, which illustrates the inner monster that motivates the violent desires of each unknighly character throughout. The only difference between these two seekers is where they are seeking their satisfaction—the one chases it through a forest, the second on the sea. This is obviously a play on Florimell and Marinell, her true love, whose names, respectively, refer to plants and bodies of water.¹⁹ However, Spenser's assessment of the main issue with male desire depends on the implication that Florimell is not safe outside of the social sphere on both land and sea. Together, these four separate quadrants make the argument that males are inherently violent and animalistic, and that women cannot be secure with either men or gods or on land or at sea.

Negotiating between lusts

In four cantos of Book III, Florimell's escape serves as an example of a cogent and continuous metaphorical portrayal of the problematic character of male desire. This analysis of male sexuality is not limited to the Florimell episodes, but it gains further symbolic significance in Amoret's recurrent abduction and enslavement by dominant males, which is the second main plotline of Spenser's key novels. The metaphorical framework found in "beauties chase" may be used to "beauties" capture in the Amoret scenes since Busirane's tapestries immediately precede Amoret's arrival into the poem and codify the idea of animalistic masculinity. Amoret and Florimell are almost identical in terms of virtue and poetic treatment; both are seen as examples of challenged virginity and are commended in the poem's language. However, due to their ability to take action, these two individuals hold

different metaphoric viewpoints on the issues of male aggression and sexuality. In Early Modern England, Florimell cuts across every social class and shows how clearly men wish to objectify women. However, because of male dominance, Amoret remains stagnant. Instead of being able to act, she is turned passive and is the object of action. Amoret, who often finds herself in trouble, is Spenser's most damsel-in-distress female figure and constantly faces the allegorically similar notions of rape and cannibalism. In contrast to Amoret's immobility and physical confinement, Florimell's aggressive resistance, and the psychological impact of monstrous masculine dominance.

Only Proteus, the main target of Florimell's pursuers mentioned earlier, successfully challenges Florimell's chastity on an intellectual level. However, his efforts to "her will to win vnto his wished end" are hysterically ineffectual, and there is no indication that Florimell ever loses the mental rigor required to uphold Early Modern ideas of virginity. This can be attributed to the poetic prerogative concerning each character and how they explicitly explore different realms of sexualized violence; Proteus's failure in "controlling her smart" is the only parallel in the Florimell episodes with which to compare the more overt captivities of Amoret under two of the poem's more dangerous villains: Busirane in Book III and the Man-Beast in Book IV. Florimell figuratively expressed the masculine desire to possess the physical body-object of the feminine form via his bodily mobility through Early Modern society. The battle of Amoret is significantly different since the men who held her captive are figurative representations of men's emotional and intellectual dominance over women. This portrayal fits the poem's logic since the circumstances that both female characters run into are closely related to their married status and, therefore, their level of physical and emotional availability. Florimell is engaged but not married, thus her social worth is still derived on her physical virginity. As a result, the dangers she encounters are physical difficulties. Even Proteus tries to imitate the shape Florimell is already inclined to pick as her mate rather than trying to shift Florimell's emotional virginity onto someone other than her future spouse.

Amoret's marriage has not yet been completed; thus, she lives in a distinct and shady social realm. The notion that sexual union inside marriage also defines chastity in the same way as celibacy outside of it does is one that runs throughout the core writings. This is known as marital faithfulness. Amoret is placed in a social situation that is mainly unclassified since she has been married to Scudamour but has not sexually acknowledged their union. This is the rationale for the usage of the analogy of physical attack to represent an emotional manipulation in the bombardment of male aggression against Amoret's virginity. Because the risk to Amoret is what occurs after a physical conquest, she does not take part in the elaborate escapes from danger the way Florimell does. Amoret is made a slave to Scudamour, Busirane, Britomart, and eventually the Man-Beast through the negotiation of the moment of penetration and the means by which this moment is attained. Amoret's battle throughout the main volumes of *The Faerie Queene* is a symbol of the ways in which animalistic masculinity strives to dominate the feminine mind via the destruction, consumption, and possession of the body, much as Jove's manipulation of his victims in Busirane's tapestries.

3. CONCLUSION

Characters who are on the hunt for Florimell are symbolic of the many dimensions of human desire, from the base and lusty to the noble and righteous. The difficulties of love and chivalry are highlighted by their meetings with trials, enchantments, and misfortunes, which also show the difficulties and sacrifices that often come with pursuing an idealistic goal. In the end, "Pursuers of Florimell" urges us to consider our own pursuits of goodness, beauty, and perfection in the context of human life as a whole. It makes us think about how desire and ambition affect our lives and the decisions we make. In conclusion, Florimell and her

pursuers' allegorical story acts as a mirror that depicts the complex nature of human desire. It serves as a reminder that pursuing goodness, morality, and perfection is an essential aspect of the human experience and that the journeys we take in search of these ideals are filled with difficulties and chances for personal development. We all struggle with the complexity of desire and ambition in our own lives, trying to locate our own Florimell in the complicated web of life, just as the characters in Spenser's epic do.

REFERENCES:

- [1] S. S. Hamre and V. Daux, "Stable oxygen isotope evidence for mobility in medieval and post-medieval Trondheim, Norway," *J. Archaeol. Sci. Reports*, 2016, doi: 10.1016/j.jasrep.2016.06.046.
- [2] R. S. Bradley, H. Wanner, and H. F. Diaz, "The Medieval Quiet Period," *Holocene*, 2016, doi: 10.1177/0959683615622552.
- [3] J. K. Nam, "Social perception of infertility and its treatment in Late Medieval Italy: Margherita datini, an Italian Merchant's wife," *Korean Journal of Medical History*. 2016. doi: 10.13081/kjmh.2016.25.519.
- [4] B. S. Walter, S. N. DeWitte, and R. C. Redfern, "Sex differentials in caries frequencies in Medieval London," *Arch. Oral Biol.*, 2016, doi: 10.1016/j.archoralbio.2015.11.024.
- [5] N. Topić, I. B. Radović, S. Fazinić, and Skoko, "Analysis of Medieval and Post-Medieval Glass Fragments from the Dubrovnik Region (Croatia)," *Archaeometry*, 2016, doi: 10.1111/arcm.12191.
- [6] P. Mahoney *et al.*, "Deciduous enamel 3D microwear texture analysis as an indicator of childhood diet in medieval Canterbury, England," *J. Archaeol. Sci.*, 2016, doi: 10.1016/j.jas.2016.01.007.
- [7] V. Csákyová *et al.*, "Maternal genetic composition of a medieval population from a Hungarian-Slavic contact zone in central Europe," *PLoS One*, 2016, doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0151206.
- [8] D. Jaquet, A. Bonnefoy Mazure, S. Armand, C. Charbonnier, J. L. Ziltener, and B. Kayser, "Range of motion and energy cost of locomotion of the late medieval armoured fighter: A proof of concept of confronting the medieval technical literature with modern movement analysis," *Hist. Methods*, 2016, doi: 10.1080/01615440.2015.1112753.
- [9] B. Jervis, "Assemblage Theory and Town Foundation in Medieval England," *Cambridge Archaeol. J.*, 2016, doi: 10.1017/S0959774316000159.
- [10] J. Murray, "The Oxford Handbook of Women and Gender in Medieval Europe," *Mediev. Fem. Forum*, 2016, doi: 10.17077/1536-8742.2058.

CHAPTER 12

EFFECT OF RE-SEPARATING AMORET AND SCUDAMOUR

Sandeep Verma, Associate Professor

Department of Computing Sciences and IT, Teerthanker Mahaveer University, Moradabad, Uttar Pradesh, India
Email Id- dr.sandeepverma2003@gmail.com

ABSTRACT:

The Effect of Re-Separating Amoret and Scudamour delves into the complex narrative of Edmund Spenser's "The Faerie Queene" and the impact of the separation and reunion of the characters Amoret and Scudamour. This essay explores the themes of love, separation, and reunion within the allegorical framework of the poem. Through a detailed analysis of the narrative and the emotional journeys of the characters, it highlights the profound effects of their separation and eventual reunion on their individual development and on the overarching themes of the epic. By examining the allegorical significance of this separation, the paper invites readers to contemplate the transformative power of love and the redemptive nature of reunion within the context of Spenser's masterpiece. The re-separation and eventual reunion of Amoret and Scudamour in Edmund Spenser's "The Faerie Queene" have a profound impact not only on the individual characters but also on the thematic and allegorical elements of the epic.

KEYWORDS:

Allegory, Arthur, Elizabethan, Faerie, Knights, Literature.

1. INTRODUCTION

It is essential to take into account twin endings and the effects the Legend of Chastity's thematic reworking has on Spenser's view of masculinity in any analysis of Amoret's relevance to the poem's core books. The Faerie Queene's original print in 1590 only included the first three volumes, making the resolution of the Amoret/Scudamour love subplot the last word on the whole epic. Britomart successfully delivers his imprisoned sweetheart, Amoret, to him after defeating Busirane, the adversary of chastity, in order to finish the mission that Scudamour is unable to fulfill because to his "greedy will and enuous desire." Then Amoret and Scudamour hold one another so tightly that to the reader and Britomart watching them, they seem to be a single hermaphrodite exemplifying the virtue of wedded chastity. The blending of virginal femininity and violent masculinity, together with the blurring of other gender's boundaries, offers a unique egalitarian perspective on how men and women should interact, which Spenser confronts and inverts. The other main love storylines are all left unresolved, and in the case of Britomart, uninitiated, making this hermaphroditic marriage the only one in the whole of The Faerie Queene [1], [2].

Through Florimell, the third volume of The Faerie Queene has thus far concentrated on the way that the need for sexual pleasure always battles against the courtly love structures that channel it through socially acceptable delay. As opposed to every other occurrence of this scenario, the hermaphroditic reunion of Amoret and Scudamour is depicted as a partnership that functions outside of any form of courtly love without degenerating into unbridled hideous libido. Instead, the simple joy of their reunion triumphs:

They did not speak, nor did they feel anything of the ground; instead, they lingered in extended embraces like two senseless stocks. Of great devotion, did melt in pleasure, and in beautiful roushment, she poured forth her spirit. The way Spenser attacks the idea of

"ravishment" reflects the Early Modern theological conceptions of both corporeal rape and religious illumination. Their relationship is supported by a contradiction between sexual desire and morality or spiritual insight. Spenser resolves a dilemma about sexuality in that they "did in pleasure melt" yet "felt no earthly thing." All of this helps to create a marriage that is spiritually acknowledged rather than only sexualized, a kind of chastity in which marital faithfulness is both morally and spiritually acceptable. The strong gender distinctions seen throughout the remainder of the poem and in Elizabethan England contrast sharply with the hermaphrodite picture used here. This pivotal event, the narrative catharsis it offers, and the ideological attitude towards the twin issues of masculinity and femininity are lost in the time between the original 1590 publication of and the inclusion in 1596.

The hermaphrodite scenario is replaced with a less philosophically and narratively satisfactory finale; as Britomart leaves Busirane's castle, he finds Scudamour has fled the building in panic and is looking for further assistance. The meeting of Amoret and Scudamour is postponed until many cantos into in a moment with a dramatically diminished lyrical weight. As a result, serves as a crucial epilogue to what happened, connecting the two Legends in a narrative sense but separating them thematically. The new conclusion, however, is far more fitting for the world of social hierarchies that is the subject. As it has been said above, the hermaphroditic ending provides an excellent thematic note on which to close *The Legend of Chastity*. The *Faeryland* in is structurally opposed to the idea of equal gender roles, making it incompatible with the hermaphroditic picture. Even the last phrase of the revised conclusion, "whilest here I doe respire," suggests that the two works' stories are interconnected. This kind of conclusion, in which the poet switches back to the first person to explain how he decided to conclude a certain canto, is used at the end of practically every canto in the second addition but seldom ever in original print. The use of this narrative device repeatedly helps to connect these two sections into a single story that serves to emphasize the disparities between their metaphorical interpretations. In other words, the reader can clearly notice the contrasts in how each of these relationships is handled in each book by continuing to read about all four key love stories. More crucially, Spenser's newly acquired conception of manhood is profoundly affected by Scudamour's escape from Busirane's fortress. Before, Scudamour's shortcomings were shown by his inability to enter Busirane's castle over the burning barrier; this failure is ascribed to his "greedy will" to reclaim Amoret [3], [4].

His decision to leave Busirane's castle revised finale because he is "full of feare" goes opposed to Scudamour's reputation for fearlessness and his unwavering devotion to the idea that men should be aggressive and absolutely brave. When Scudamour resumes his conventionally manly attitude in Book IV, this shift in character is undone once again, leaving the reader to wonder what was driving his unusual behavior in the 1596 finale. It is too easy to think that Spenser decided to substantially reconstruct the conclusion of only to enable the opening scenes, i.e., the moment when Britomart and Amoret go alone into the forest. There are undoubtedly a variety of situations that may have led to a less complicated outcome without jeopardizing or complicating his previously published work. It is only possible to infer that Spenser revised in the new edition retrospectively as a statement in favor of a thematic reevaluation, setting aside the narrative simplification as the major rationale for the revision. The *Faerie Queene's* analysis of masculinity and the creation of a true gentleman is then made more understandable by examining Amoret's captors in both Books and the types of masculinity they each exhibit.

2. DISCUSSION

The story between Amoret's first kidnapper, Busirane, and her second, the Man-Beast, is connected in a manner that would not have been conceivable without the rewriting. The fact

that they are narratively linked via Amoret is crucial because it shows that the Man-Beast is a more articulated expression of the ideas of violent masculinity and a type of repetition of the symbols Busirane represented. Busirane and the Man-Beast are related by the insinuation of both literal and allegoric rape and cannibalism, which is distinct from the other animals in the poem. Rape, according to Paglia, is "one of the cardinal events" of the poem that is used to analyze Fairyland's power dynamics. Rape plays a significant role in the tales of several of the poem's female characters, such as Una, Belpheobe, Florimell, Amoret, Samient, and Serena. Rape is also connected to the ancestries of Merlin, Satyrane, and Triamond and his brothers. According to Paglia, Spenser appropriates Ovid's *Metamorphosis*' usage of poetic rape but "intellectualizes" the idea by employing it as a metaphor for triumph, asserting that "Lust is the medium by which each sex attempts to enslave the other [5], [6].

His allegory for biology and the outbursts of natural aggressiveness is rape. A Darwinian display of nature that is red in tooth and claw, of eaters and the devoured, is the sex battle in *The Faerie Queene*. Like the hyena monster chasing Florimell, Bestial Lust and his agents physically eat the corpses of women. Woman is meat, and Lust and Orgoglio's oak log-symbolized peni is a physical object and a weapon. Paglia does not distinguish between cannibalism and sexual violence; their respective languages are interchangeable. It is extended to the act of cannibalism to the point where they are indistinguishable: literal cannibalism is metaphorical rape, and literal rape is metaphorical cannibalism. This is the theory that has most frequently been used to defend the rapists in Spenser's story, that the rape is merely representative of ideological superiority.

The similarities in language between these ideas allude to an ongoing discussion among Early Modern intellectuals who investigated gender limits. Before *The Faerie Queene* was originally published, two English authors, Thomas Orwin and Jane Anger, fought in a pamphlet war over the concepts of what constitutes true masculinity and femininity. In his essay "Boke His Surfeit in Love, with a Farwell to the folies of his own phantasie," written in 1588, Orwin makes the case that women are the lustier gender. In the year that followed, Jane Anger, a well-known alias in London, released her retort, "Her Protection for Women." Today, only Anger's work is still in existence, and what little is known about the author is exclusively contained in a single copy of this manuscript. The essay is notable because it articulates the conflict in portraying male/female paradigms under a queen and is the first feminine defense of women to be written in England. Anger says this in a key passage:

Men, who have the intelligence to recognize these qualities in us women, are enthralled by the pleasure of the delicacies that seduce and entice them to serve us, turning them into hungry wolves that not only grab us but also eat us. The idea of metamorphosis appears often throughout Spenser, and Anger's depiction of lustful transformations of men into beasts, "ravenous haukes" when in the company of virtue-loving women echoes this idea. In both instances, masculine power turns into an unchecked force that ravages women, an action that is associated with the idea of devouring. The fact that Early Modern scholars used this metaphorical framework of metamorphosis and cannibalism as a way to comprehend masculine sexuality only serves to highlight how deeply ingrained it is in Spenser's epic.

By viewing the Busirane and Man-Beast events through the lens of the idea that rape and cannibalism are figuratively equivalent, the two kidnappers are transformed into two hardly recognizable representations of the issue of male sexual ownership of women. According to Busirane, using force denotes rape and the ruin of the chasteness virtue. As a result, he represents patriarchal authority in action and tries to appease Amoret. This is evident as soon as Britomart recognizes the real Amoret, who has been captured by Busirane:

Save the same terrible lady, whose hands were chained together and caused her harm, Additionally, her little waste was girded with yron bands. By a brazen pillor where she is standing.

One interpretation of the iron shackles that confine Amoret is that they stand for the bonds of marriage and sexuality. In Book I, inappropriate sex is referred to by Archimago as the "Venus shameful chaine," which is comparable to the "chaines of lust and lewd desyres" that hold the unruly males in the Bower of Bliss captive. In Spenser's Epithalamion, "this soft lovely band," which are marriage rings, Amoret's iron bands are compared to by A.C. Hamilton. Assuming that the pillar represents the phallus, Amoret is, as A.C. Hamilton writes, "Bound by what she fears to what she fears," or, to put it another way, the images of physical or marital submission bond her to the phallus, the emblem of patriarchal dominance. Allegorical speaking, this is the same circumstance Amoret finds herself in outside of Busirane's castle, where she is required to marry in order to give over her physical form to male authority in preparation for her anticipated sexual union with and devoured by her husband, Scudamour. This interpretation is supported by the fact that the pillar was destroyed when Busirane was defeated. If the pillar stands for the invading might of masculinity, then its annihilation, or "detumescence," as Maclean and Prescott put it in their translation of the text, depicts the concept's defeat at the hands of virtuous chastity. Physically, this frees Amoret from Busirane's grip on him through the phallic pillar, but more crucially, it puts an end to his mental hold over him.

Amoret is not only imprisoned physically; Busirane also uses violence and symbolic rape to further his manipulation of him. The sentence "Ah, who can love the worker of her smart? " is the main question raised in this episode." . How can the weaker of two things love its master? is a universal question that may be used to analyze any binary power relationship. For instance, how is it possible for Amoret, a prisoner, to adore Busirane, her captor? The issue becomes more challenging when this is applied to the binary relationship between men and women. How can women be capable of loving in a relationship when the guy is the worker of the female "smart"—the manipulator of her emotions and owner of her body? As A.C. Hamilton points out, the query may be directed at either Busirane or Scudamour, who is Amoret's tyrannical spouse. In this view of masculinity, the patriarchal forces are so strong that they have completely neutralized the feminine position, making the possibility of love impossible. The character Busirane is a literal representation of the types of masculine energies that want to entirely dominate a woman's free choice while strangely anticipating female cooperation and even appreciation in return. Unanswered questions include how exactly Busirane tries to be Amoret's clever employee and how these tactics are similar to rape and cannibalism.

Britomart sees a Wedding Masque, a parade of paired personifications portraying different traits opposed to chastity like as Desire, Doubt, and Fear, before she enters the main room of Busirane's castle. A counterfeit Amoret is led out by Despite and Cruelty in this fictitious procession with a knife "entrenched deep" in her breast and "freshly pouring out her fainting spright." The wound is ascribed to "... That dye in sanguine crimson made her skin seem all white and clear. Amoret's wound was brought on by Busirane's harsh actions, and as Susan Frye puts it, "The knife in Amoret's heart is a displaced physical rape, a violent attempt at possessing Amoret." Both physical abuse to her body and psychological manipulation are part of his dominion of her. As Amoret makes no effort to flee her attacker, the psychological impact of relocated physical rape is to make her passive.

The idealized version of Amoret that Busirane has won over and convinced to adore him. In the Masque, Amoret's heart is metaphorically removed: "At that wide orifice her trembling

hart/Was drawne forth, and in siluer basin layd/Quite through transfixed with a deadly dart." The physical separation of Amoret from her heart by Busirane's agents Cruelty and Despight is intended to suggest, rather than literally show, his capacity to do so. This act of non-voluntary violence against the female form, carried out with the aid of a "deadly dart," another of Busirane's phallic symbols, qualifies as a form of metaphorical rape; the removal of body parts and the metaphorical consumption of them by another being qualify as a form of cannibalism. As the symbol of the knife and the actual attack on Amoret's heart are shown again in Busirane's center chamber, the two acts of rape and cannibalism are portrayed side by side in these representations of violent masculinity. However, in contrast to Florimell's prospective rapists' purely animalistic aspirations earlier in Book III, these activities are planned, premeditated, and intended to arouse not just sexual fulfillment but also the voyeuristic thrill of psychological dominance.

Even Amoret is aware that her body is being devoured because she defends Busirane even though she knows that her attacker is necessary for her healing; what he has eaten must be symbolically regurgitated before Amoret can become a "perfect hole." However, the lyrical depiction of Amoret's arrest obscures the depth of this control in many ways, making it difficult for us to assess the offender and his victim objectively. Scudamour informs Britomart that "My Lady and my loue is cruelly pend" before entering Busirane's castle. The statement has two meanings that refer to two different types of captivity. The phrase "cruelly pend" has the literal meaning of Amoret being imprisoned against his will, but Spenser often uses puns to imply that Amoret is also being cruelly penned, or cruelly written. Both confinements are those that Busirane is in charge of since both in the Masque of Cupid and in his rooms, he physically writes Amoret and displays her body in an erotic tableau that is pleasing to the sight and draws lyrical attention. In an allegory about how masculine power determines how women are defined, the poetic voice is briefly given over to Busirane, who controls how others perceive Amoret. The fact that this language is intended to please also involves the reader in Busirane's violation of Amoret. As Paglia observes

One of *The Faerie Queene's* most decadent episodes, this one is a formal display of eroticized masochism. The sexual symbolism is graphic and obvious. By using poetry that is so delectably lovely that the reader is drawn to and emotionally involved in Busyrane's sadism, Spenser increases the moral ambiguity. The reader's capacity to discern between the brutality of the action and the deceptive language employed to describe it is compromised by the sexual depiction of Amoret's shape connected to phallic symbols. Such misunderstandings highlight the psychological influence that the masculine viewpoint has on the feminine body.

Fears of Amoret and clearing the male rapist

The terminology of rape and cannibalism is used to describe Amoret's abuse at the hands of Busirane, making the violent penetration of her form poetically equivalent to its ravishment and devouring. While Amoret's motivations and how she dealt with her kidnapper remain unclear and are the subject of an ongoing critical discussion, Busirane's actions may be fairly categorized. Amoret's suffering at the hands of Busirane has been recognized as an expression and embodiment of her main anxieties at the time just before her capture by a number of well-known Spenserian critics over the last 50 years, including Thomas P. Roche. Amoret's worries are often expressed in one of two ways when she is abducted moments after the ceremony of marriage but before it is consummated: either she dreads the impending sexual union with her oppressive husband or she is astonished by her own yearning and eagerness for that union. Busirane's attack on Amoret, notably the attempt to remove her heart with a "deadly dart," has a clearly stated goal: "And all perforce to make her him to loue." The psychological manipulation, according to Roche, is the same of killing someone because

"love is not sexual but destructive to the will to live within Amoret herself." As Roche subverts the sexualized means by which Busirane violates Amoret, the elevation of the psychological harm over the physical harm is disturbing; in this interpretation of Busirane, physical gratification is secondary, or possibly nonexistent, to an intellectual victory. Instead, I would contend that Busirane's "love" is both sexual and harmful, being both physically and mentally harmful, a situation that is a sign of actual rape [7], [8].

Busirane's guilt is partially absolved by the rewriting of his reasons, which places the responsibility for Amoret's suffering on her own anxieties about her social status as she approaches marriage. The bridal masque scene, in which Amoret has no bodily agency, is a representation of this anxiety, according to Roche's claim that "Amoret is afraid of the physical surrender which her marriage to Scudamour must entail." According to Roche, Amoret views marriage as having the same effect as the submission she feels in Busirane's castle, which results in the loss of the ability to love. In addition, this viewpoint tries to explain why Scudamour is unable to save her, stating that "unwillingly is the cause of these fears, and any attempt on his part to dispel them would be self-defeating since it would mean her eventual surrender, the basis of her fears." The fact that Scudamour's failure to rescue Amoret is openly depicted as the consequence of his own shortcomings as a man when he is unable to pass the fire barrier inside Busirane's castle is only one of the many crucial features of each character that such an appraisal overlooks. Both this failure and Amoret's worries about marriage are entirely separate, and none has any bearing on the other in a metaphorical sense. Amoret should be considered justified in her fear of violent masculinity given that it has both stolen her from the Edenic Garden of Venus and her own marriage, which is what is most alarming about this perspective that judges Amoret as the source of her own violation. According to Kathleen Eggert, who disagrees with Roche's assertion, "In these readings, the 'worker' of Amoret's smart thus proves to be Amoret herself, and not the sadistic Busirane." The ambiguity of Amoret's perspective and the unanswered concerns surrounding this argument are crucial to understanding violent masculinity, which begins with acknowledging its existence. Only lately, according to Eggert, have some commentators ceased condemning the episode's victim and started to analyze it as what Spenser's narrator refers to as an incident of violence against women, especially of metaphoric rape. It overlooks and absolves male responsibility from the systems of control that the episode exposes by implying that Amoret either fears or craves the treatment she finally gets from Busirane and that she is consequently accountable for her own violation. However, any examination of the Busirane event, or other rape-related incidents in Spenser's or other mythologically based tales, must also take into account the relevance of this Western literary trope's metaphorical application. Rape is ultimately a metaphor of triumph, as I have said before in relation to Paglia. The critics who have analyzed Spenserian rape have presumed incorrectly that an act of rape in *The Faerie Queene* is the subordinate half of a trope, according to the paragraph that follows, which is worth repeating in full. The actual occurrence, in their opinion, serves as the vehicle for a metaphor, the tone of which is unfairly and misogynistically given by the book itself or by the work's detractors. It is obvious that there is a distinction between acknowledging the metaphorical framework used by Spenserian rape and claiming that this is the sole important part of the trope. The critique Eggert asks is unsettling because, on some level, it absolves the man of responsibility for the deed while applauding Spenser for the artistic achievement and totally connects the act of rape to its metaphorical significance. In contrast, by acknowledging that there is a tenor/vehicle link between the act of rape and its ideological presentation, the kind of analysis I am arguing avoids the trap of such critique. More importantly, my goal is to draw attention to the hideous nature of male behavior rather than to hold men accountable for the socially undesirable aspirations of women [9], [10].

Busirane and the Man-Beast are contrasted

Busirane joins Florimell's future rapists in this classification of violence; his deeds are the metaphorical realizations of their rabid and socially unacceptable aspirations. The forester, the fisherman, and the rest of Florimell's hideous suitors are adversaries of unmarried chastity; in contrast, Busirane demonstrates that he is an adversary of marital faithfulness by attacking the social status of unconsummated marriage, which is ill-defined. Because he penalizes female sexuality for not upholding the Petrarchan ideal of the inaccessible lady, Busirane is also a threat to the systems of courtly love. Spenser's metaphorical confrontation, analysis, and rejection of the legitimacy of male consumption are represented by his loss at Britomart's hands. But it's Busirane's disregard for his physical appearance that sets him apart from the lusty and bestial guys mentioned before.

A typical idea of the epic form and the time that employs attractiveness/ugliness as an instant gauge of virtue/sinfulness is present throughout Spenser's poem. This is more clearly shown in the poetic treatment of female figures as either heavenly or demonic, where the former implies both beauty and virtue while the latter implies deformity and guilt. For instance, Una is "So pure and innocent" in Book I and travels with a lamb, a symbol of Christ. Duessa, who represents her metaphorical antithesis, rides atop the seven-headed satanic dragon of Revelation and is described as "a loathly, wrinckled hag, ill fauored, old" in three successive stanzas. The figurative transformation of Florimell's pursuers, who suddenly become ugly when they question virtue, maintains the pattern of physical description dictating virtuous sensitivity. It's interesting to note that unlike women's lyrical descriptions, men's physical flaws are not connected to religious symbolism. Men are either people or animals in this perspective, while women are either angels or devils.

Busirane gets little lyrical attention about his own physical description, despite the creative description of his tapestries and elaborate processions. Busirane is still in an indeterminate place on the scale of monstrous masculinity as a result of the reader's assumption of his physical appearance due to the morbidity of his acts, which is a reversal of the metaphor's tone and conveyance. He broadens the symbolism of bestial transformation ruling masculine sexuality and physical shape as described by the tapestries in his castle by acting as the de facto opponent of chastity in the third book. Even without his personal change, the fact that they are his tapestries may be enough to connect him to the sexual perversion of the Roman gods. The Man-Beast of Book IV, Canto Seven, Amoret's second attacker, is far more obvious in his use of physical appearance as a gauge of virtue.

This figure is positioned by Spenser as a hybrid, representing the worst traits of both humans and animals. The deception in the description, that he first seems as one thing before becoming another, is a form of poetic metamorphosis in that he only changes shape in the perspective of his observer. He is first characterized as a "saluage man," but it is later understood that he is a guy "onely like in shape." Finally, Spenser connects the Man-Beast to the traditional animalistic representation of lust, the boar, whose symbolism is known from the story of Venus and Adonis, told in the poem earlier, as well as other classical myths. The physical descriptions that distinguish him from a man all focus on abnormally large or disproportionate body parts, including his "ouergrown" hair and "huge great teeth."

Along with Duessa, The Man-Beast is a member of a group of figures whose descriptions of the genitalia Spenser uses to allude to inappropriate sexuality. For using Duessa's "nether parts, the shame of all her kind" as part of the Man-Beast's bodily description and as a symbol of his sexual deviancy, many Spenserian critics have referred to Spenser as gynophobic. The remainder of this verse is devoted to describing Lust's ears, which are often described as

blazing or burning with passion like A.C. Hamilton explains. Lust has oversized ears that are similar to the rest of him: "downe both sides two wide long eares did glow/And raughtdowne to his waste." They are contrasted to Indian elephants' ears, further emphasizing Lust's animalistic character while also introducing the idea that xenophobia and exoticism are equivalent to sexual deviation.

The Man-Beast's hideous body, which is a component of his monstrous description, quickly conveys his immoral nature. The Man-Beast's violent nature is explicitly stated in the first stanza in which he appears: "For he liu'd all on rauin and on rape/ Of men and beasts; and fed on fleshly gore. The signe whereof yet stain'd his bloody lips afore." This contrasts with Busirane, whose violation of Amoret constituted metaphorical rape and cannibalism. The Man-Beast lives mostly on stealing, as in "rauin," which means robbery, rape, bestiality, and cannibalism. The Man-Beast is a clearer manifestation of the adversary of chastity as a result of Spenser's lack of ambiguity in describing the perversions of the Man-Beast in comparison to the Busirane incident. The Man-Beast, a demonic representation of the socially emancipated, and thus "savage," man, achieves this by completely neglecting the rituals of courtly love, in contrast to Busirane, who accomplishes it by interfering with them. Busirane becomes chastity's adversary. He is further defined as a parasitic monster by his cannibalistic tendencies, which need him to devour the corpses of the women he defiles. Allegorical, as previously noted by Jane Anger, this act of eating is congruent with the Early Modern idea of the loss of femininity via sex. Aemylia says of the beast, "He with his shamefull lust doth first deflowre/And afterwards themselue doth cruelly deuoure," in her description of the beast's activities. To compare the act of having sex, especially virginal sex, to consuming, the terms of "deflowering" and "devouring" are used in conjunction. The clever use of the word "shame" in Aemylia's description also links Lust to Duessa and the personified Shame that was first presented at the Busirane bridal masque. Shame is described as being "most ill favoured, bestiall, and blinde" together with Reproach and Repentance. Although both ties are to female forms, the Man-Beast is the masculine embodiment of animalistic male libido, which Spenser had previously used to characterize demonic femininity. This is reinforced by the disgusting bestial descriptors shared by all three figures.

However, in the castle of Busirane, Spenser does offer archetypically dialectical opposites in terms of morality, but Busirane and Britomart defy classification in terms of gender and sexuality; both are concealed by false exteriors and as a result, they are not at the extremes of every spectrum. The Busirane episode is kind of revisited in the Man-Beast episode, according to this perspective, albeit not with the intention of deleting the prior book but rather to contextualize it. In the second episode, Belpheobe, an allegorically pure representation of virginity, takes the place of Britomart, the convoluted Knight of Chastity. Spenser includes various characters that are emblematic of two different parts of Queen Elizabeth's personality in *The Faerie Queene*, one of which is best represented by Belpheobe, since the book's overarching idea is to protect and laud her rule. According to Spenser's introduction in his letter to Walter Raleigh,

Because she gives birth to two people one who is a very regal queen or empress and the other who is a very lovely and virtuous woman I sometimes represent the latter in Belpheobe, giving her name in accordance with your wonderful conception of Cynthia. Gloriana, the Faery Queene, who is unnoticed throughout the poem's six recorded volumes, personifies the regal characteristics of the queen. Belpheobe is the most upright female figure the reader encounters in the written half of the poem, and she serves as a metaphor of the female queen's sexuality, which is characterized by the ideas of virginity and chastity. Belpheobe's link to Elizabeth makes her a far purer allegory of the aspirations of women Spenser wants to

mythologize in the poem and a more dialectically appropriate antagonist to monstrous masculine desire, a menace that undermines the entire notion of Elizabeth's rule.

3. CONCLUSION

Separation acts as a testing ground for trials, self-discovery, and change. It draws attention to the difficulties and hardships that love often implies, emphasizing the notion that real love is not devoid of difficulties but is enhanced by conquering them. In the larger metaphorical setting of the poem, the reunion of Amoret and Scudamour represents both the conclusion of their individual journeys and the redeeming power of love. It emphasizes the concept that genuine love has the power to mend relationships, bring about reconciliation, and endure. Amoret and Scudamour's subsequent separation and reunion in "The Faerie Queene" serve as a last reminder of the perennial themes of love and change in both literature and daily life. It encourages us to think about the capacity for transformational love has, the hardships that put it to the test, and the great feeling of satisfaction that comes from its reunion. In the same way that Amoret and Scudamour's journey is a testimony to the difficulties of love and the possibility of redemption, so too may we discover significance and understanding in our own searches for love and personal development within the tangled web of life.

REFERENCES:

- [1] E. V. Haltrin-Khalturina, "Edmund Spenser's 'the faerie queen' as 'continued allegory': From emblematic and conceited writing to symbolical," *Stud. Litt.*, 2016, doi: 10.22455/2500-4247-2016-1-3-4-92-111.
- [2] B. Tuggle, "The Faerie Queene at Finnegans Wake," *Explicator*, 2016, doi: 10.1080/00144940.2016.1176004.
- [3] A. Davis, "Between courtesy and constancy: The Faerie Queene, books 6 and 7," *ELH - English Literary History*. 2016. doi: 10.1353/elh.2016.0025.
- [4] N. Davis (book author) and M. A. Johnston (review author), "Early Modern Writing and the Privatization of Experience," *Renaiss. Reform.*, 2016, doi: 10.33137/rr.v39i1.26552.
- [5] A. Kitch, *Political Economy and the States of Literature in Early Modern England*. 2016. doi: 10.4324/9781315601175.
- [6] W. E. Engel, *Chiastic Designs in English Literature from Sidney to Shakespeare*. 2016. doi: 10.4324/9781315571430.
- [7] B. Dawson, "Worldly Muck: Translating matter in book 2 of the faerie queene," in *This Distracted Globe: Worldmaking in Early Modern Literature*, 2016. doi: 10.5422/fordham/9780823270286.003.0002.
- [8] C. N. Nazarian, "Petrarchan Tyranny and Lyric Resistance in Spenser's Amoretti and The Faerie Queene," in *Love's Wounds*, 2016. doi: 10.7591/cornell/9781501705229.003.0005.
- [9] T. M. DiPasquale, "Anti-Court Satire, Religious Polemic, and the Many Faces of Antichrist: An Intertextual Reading of Donne's 'Satyre 4' and Spenser's Faerie Queene," *Stud. Philol.*, 2015, doi: 10.1353/sip.2015.0010.
- [10] I. Mayeux, "Superheroes of the Round Table: comics connections to medieval and Renaissance literature, by Jason Tondro," *J. Graph. Nov. Comics*, 2015, doi: 10.1080/21504857.2014.984871.

CHAPTER 13

AN OVERVIEW OF PARODY OF TOURNAMENT POLITICS

Indu Tripathi, Assistant Professor

Department of Engineering, Teerthanker Mahaveer University, Moradabad, Uttar Pradesh, India

Email Id- indu_tripathi@yahoo.com

ABSTRACT:

Parody of Tournament Politics offers a satirical exploration of the world of contemporary politics, using the concept of tournament politics as a lens through which to examine the often humorous and absurd aspects of political campaigns and competitions for power. This essay delves into the ways in which political discourse and tactics can resemble a theatrical tournament, complete with jousting rhetoric, grandstanding, and elaborate strategies. Through a playful and critical analysis, it highlights the inherent irony and caricature-like qualities of modern political contests. "Parody of Tournament Politics" invites readers to engage in a thought-provoking reflection on the nature of political discourse and the spectacle of power-seeking in the contemporary world. In the age of modern politics, where campaigns often resemble grand tournaments, "Parody of Tournament Politics" serves as a witty reminder of the absurdity and spectacle that can pervade the political landscape.

KEYWORDS:

Competition, Diplomacy, International Relations, Politics, Strategy.

1. INTRODUCTION

During Britomart's exploration of the House of Busirane, she comes across two rooms whose artwork codifies opposing views on gender hierarchy, femininity, and masculinity. The first room's tapestries depict sexual deviancy and violence as exemplified by Roman mythology's Gods, as was previously mentioned. These creative interpretations' core idea is that transformation is often used and required as a consequence of animal instinct. In essence, these pictures employ supernatural change to express a special male/female interaction that comes before and anticipates sexual penetration. Contrarily, the artifacts in Busirane's second chamber go beyond solely mythical interpretations of love and sexuality and show a completely human hierarchy of gender. As a consequence, the fundamental ideas of the tapestries—metamorphosis and physical permeability—are substituted with ideas of patriarchal control and self-destruction. Through the change in décor from the silky tapestries of the first chamber to the gilded weaponry of the second, Spenser alludes to this symbolically. The tapestries, which are made of both silk and gold, are characterized by their place of manufacturing, the French town of Arras, which has a long history of producing tapestries and other textiles. The relationship between the two elements in the first tapestry is discussed in length by Spenser in a full verse, who claims that they are "so close and near that the rich metall lurked privily, as fainting to be hide from envious eye." The fact that the tapestry pretends to be seen supports the concept of inner ugliness that the tapestry communicates. According to Hollander, "its bad faith is deconstructed in its very manifestation" Similar to the examples of bestial masculine transformations discussed in the previous sections, the visibility of the tapestry's inner material is viewed by accident, unwillingly. The woven gold cannot fully disguise itself as "here, and there, and euey where vnawares/it shewd it selfe, and shone vnwillingly." The concepts of concealed identity and permeability that are central to the physical presentation of the tapestries are replaced when Britomart enters Busirane's home: "not with arras made in painefullloome/But with pure gold it was all ouerlayd." The

fact that the previously concealed gold of the first room is now the primary material of the various weapons and plunder of the second room suggests that the previously implied concepts present in the tapestries, the notions of hidden identity and the second chamber in the House of Busirane serves as a memorial to a violent past that sees itself as the male embodiment of love. The second chamber of Busirane is exclusively furnished with golden artifacts, which indicate, but do not overtly, convey a linear tale in the same way that the tapestries do. The first room of Busirane contains woven representations of mythical achievements. Only one stanza of Spenser's poem is devoted to the description of the items found in this chamber, which is essentially an inventory of the many artifacts from the numerous wars. This description is much less imaginatively expansive than the tapestries seen in the first room. As a result of the second room's lack of poetic emphasis, Britomart is able to inform the reader about the significance of the antiques by saying that "the walls were hong/With warlike spoils, and with victorious prayes ofmightie Conquerors and Captaines strong," but that these traditionally masculine individuals who won these objects "were whilomecaptiued in their days/To cruelloue, and wrought their owne This reveals two things: first, that while men may win conflicts, their efforts to make women the spoils of these fights are mistaken; and second, that war is inextricably tied to an economy of female bodies in which men, as the owners of women, want to grow their holdings. This premise is both proven and refuted in Book IV by Scudamour of Amoret's conquering of the land and the institutionalization of jousting and tournament skill as indicators of social power [1], [2].

Taking Control of Female Form

Scudamour's interpretation—or misinterpretation—of the inscription on the pillar carrying the Shield of Love—"Blessed the man that well can vse his blis:/Whose euer be the shield, faire Amoret be his"—leads him to believe that his duty to "obtain" Amoret entails engaging in violent combat. Scudamour preaches to the pillar after pulling down the twenty guards protecting the Temple of Venus, saying, "the read thereof for guerdon of my paine,/ And taking down the shield, with me did it retain." He demands delivery of the second component of the award, Amoret, as his lawfully won property. Physical pain is not the intended trial Scudamour must overcome in order to earn the reward the pillar promises; rather, a demonstration of an ability to use his bliss is a quality which is not presented in the poem, but which suggests a temperament of nonviolence and piety, according to A.C. Hamilton's analysis of the passage. Scudamour is unaware of the ramifications of this phrase and chooses to take the conventional path of the hero on a journey, asserting his masculinity by overcoming those whom he sees as his foes in the sake of battle glory and sexual conquest. The juxtaposition of the shield and Amoret in the inscription supports his viewpoint that both are easily attainable goods. More significantly, Scudamour classifies them as a very specific group of items: loot or rewards from battle. The shield resembles the kinds of things Britomart could anticipate to see among the "warlike spoiles," "victorious prayes," and other decorations in Busirane'scastle's second room. The way Scudamour describes the shield is similar to the way he describes Amoret in his narrative. "Through which this shield of loue I late hauewonne,/And purchased this peerlessbeauties spoil," the author writes at the opening of his story. Amoret literally represents the physical plunder of feminine or beauty; having "won" the shield, he effectively "purchased" his bride. The awareness that Scudamour does not fully comprehend love and simply views it through the prisms of gaining, controlling, and dominating the female body as an objectified prize is brought on by his discourse [3], [4].

Scudamour is directly linked to the failing love ideology pegged by the victors of Busirane's second chamber by the warlike vocabulary that permeates his narrative and his handling of the shield and Amoret. His name literally translates to "shield of love," which is both ironic in

that he is obviously incapable of defending love because his "love" has been kidnapped twice and appropriate in that a shield is a weapon and a prize of war. The Latin roots of his name also lend themselves to this comparison: *scuto*, which means shield, and *amor*, which means love. But more than anything else, Scudamour's depiction of Amoret as tangible loot and as fundamentally his property binds him to the key ideas of Busirane's second chamber. The term "clame" may be identical with "call," but it also suggests "claim," as in Scudamour's claim to Amoret as his prize, when he says it as he approaches the Temple's entrance, "I cald, but no man answered to my clame." Spenser's earlier, more upright figures in the poem challenge this idea that ownership is a given in the exchanges of love. We may loue be compeld by mystery," writes Britomart at the beginning, "for as soone as mystery comes, sweet loue alone. Taketh his nimble wings, and soone away is gone." Although the moral Britomart reveals here seems out of place in the scene when she confronts the six knights outside Malecasta's castle, it foreshadows the forms of "maistery" that both Busirane and Scudamour try to exert on Amoret.

Even the queen did not often have access to the right of a lady's choice in love in Early Modern England, but a knight should defend this right, particularly in his own romantic endeavors. Arthur describes the efforts to do differently as a battle that was unfairly conducted. Spenser introduces Scudamour's tale with a condemnation of the figurative pretension that pervades the philosophy that Scudamour symbolizes via Arthur. Scudamour is demoted to the status of an anti-role model when two of Spenser's most moral knights criticize the attitude he represents, making him a figure whose actions go against the poem's didactic theme [5], [6].

In essence, what sets Scudamour apart from the knights of virtue is his inability to appropriately understand egalitarian love. Scudamour's inaccurate description of his own trip through the Temple lies at the heart of his misconception of how one comes to acquire love. Scudamour thinks he is starting a classic quest-romantic adventure similar to the ones Redcross and Guyon had. This is especially clear in his first assessment of the Temple as he starts to get closer: "So on that hard aduerture forth I went/And to the place of perill shortly came." It will be clear from further accounts of the temple that it is not a "place of peril," but rather a place of harmony, concord, peace, and friendship, which will disprove Scudamour's claim. This portrayal of the Temple is important because it connects Scudamour's quest to the heroic deeds of the knights in the previous two volumes. Una tells Redcross, "Now are we come vnto my natiuesoyle/And to the place, where all our perills dwell" as they approach the dragon's lair. The Bower of Bliss is referred to by the Palmer as "the sacred soile, where all our perils grow" in Book II. Each knight's principal virtue must triumph against the tangible manifestations of vice that are symbolized by their respective locales, which are alternately demonic worship and seduction. Notably, Una and the Palmer, the knight's companion characters, describe these regions as dangerous areas in both cases, validating the epic story that surrounds their respective heroes. The way Scudamour referred to the Temple as the Dragon's lair and the Bower implies that he was trying to portray himself as the hero of a Spenserian tale. Instead, he is a caricature of the morally just measures adopted by Redcross and Guyon against proper and genuine enemies. Scudamour's need to assert his manhood via bloody conquest is misplaced because it lacks the capacity to discriminate between the bastions of evil, symbolized by locations like the Bower, and sources of refuge, represented by locations like the Temple. Scudamour enters the Temple not as a liberator of Amoret, as Britomart enters Busirane's castle, but as her conqueror, in pursuit of a false ideology of gendered hierarchy informed by the metaphorical conceptualization of women as the prizes of war; much like Busirane, who tries to be "the worker of her smart," Scudamour attempts a similar task and counterproductively eliminates the possibility of love. The reading of the

contradicting inscriptions placed above the room's several doors is the defining point of Britomart's experience in Busirane's castle's second chamber. The repeated instruction to "Be bold" and the one incidence of "Be not too bold" underscore the precarious balance that women must strike between appropriate conduct and societal duty. These inscriptions were taken by Spenser from the English folktale Mr. Fox. A warning is posted above Mr. Fox's door that reads, "Be bold, be bold but not too bold/Lest that your heart's blood should run cold." Lady Mary's boldness, in defying male advice, sets off the story's crises when she enters Mr. Fox's home unattended and learns that he is a serial killer of women. Like *The Narrative of Mr. Fox*, the Blue Beard tale was greatly affected, with Charles Perrault's version being the most popular. Perrault makes several alterations to the narrative, including making the killer's victims his ex-wives and the main character his bride. According to Perrault, who summarizes the poem's lesson in his conclusion, "No husband of our age would be so terrible as to demand the impossible of his wife, nor would he be such a jealous malcontent.", the incident certainly took place in the past. Britomart enters the portal beneath the warning inscription to find another woman in mortal peril, but because Britomart disregarded the advice to "be not too bold," she is able to rescue the damsel without the aid of a male. For, whatever the color of her husband's beard, the wife of today will let him know who the master is. By doing thus, this event invalidates the legitimacy of feminine education from dominating men; in reality, Scudamour in the Temple of Venus is the one who is overly brazen, inverting the gender of the lesson. Because of this, these episodes of *The Faerie Queene* are a critique of the kind of masculinity that views love as war, as opposed to Mr. Fox, which is meant to serve as a warning tale about feminine autonomy [7], [8].

The canto's first-person narrator depicts Scudamour's evaluation of himself as well as his unwillingness to grasp the true brutality of his deeds. Scudamour makes reference to his acts being brave throughout the whole canto; when he first learns about the shield, "I boldly thought," that he could embark on this venture. The knights outside the temple are those "Whom boldly I encountred," according to Scudamour. Scudamour views himself as bold, which he describes as forceful, assertive, male, and appropriate; to put it simply, he does not comprehend or have sympathy for any alternative course of action. He is ultimately brought before Amoret by his audacity, and she reprimands him for how he went about completing his mission: "Thereat that foremost matrone me did blame, and sharpe censure, for being ouer bold; Saying it was to Knight vnseemly disgrace, Vpon a recule Virgun to lay hold,

Amoret views boldness, and thus his aggressiveness, and unwavering focus as unacceptable male behaviors. The scenario with Scudamour is quite different from that of Britomart, a female warrior battling against the patriarchal rule of Busirane, who had to defy the advice to "be not too bold" in order to save Amoret. Amoret is taken from a position of safety by Scudamour's "ouer" audacity, while Amoret is taken from a position of peril by Britomart's equal acts. More crucially, Scudamour's activities presumptively and anticipatorily assume a successful wooing, while Britomart's actions are not meant to be a part of the courting process. Scudamour makes any potential happiness with his future bride inactive by fusing the mythos of war with the act of falling in love. Amoret's objections are directed at her disdain for the basis upon which their relationship is to be based and, therefore, at the socially dictated battling metaphor that fosters a violent notion of manhood. Scudamour unintentionally breaches the prospect of love with his non-distressed damsel by incorrectly seeing his own voyage as a conventional quest similar to those done by Spenser's key knights. Amoret rejects Scudamour's efforts to abduct her from the Temple because of his inappropriate courting:

She often prayed and begged me to let her go, sometimes with gentle tears. Sometimes with witching smiles, but never for anything, that she could ever say or do to me. Could she provide me her wished-for freedom? Nevertheless, I escorted her through the Temple entrance.

Because she lacks the physical strength to fight Scudamour, Amoret must turn to other methods which are here rendered ineffective. The only weapon Amoret is able to use to disarm a violent masculine persona is the language of courtly love, through "witching smiles" and "tender teares." By the time Britomart is able to save her from the very real danger posed by Busirane, Amoret has developed a dread of men since all of her previous contacts with them have served to compromise her safety and take away her autonomy. According to what she says, "That British mayd's fine abuson made her feare so much the greater." Because Amoret doesn't know Britomart's gender, she assumes that he views her as a war prize, much as Scudamour did: "His will she feared; for him she surely thought/ To be a man, such as indeed he seemed." Amoret's worries about Britomart's motives are simply misdirected feelings she had for her former captors, Scudamour and Busirane. Amoret worries that she will be objectified three times as a conqueror's loot until she learns Britomart's gender and, therefore, her lack of aggressive sexual need and desire to dominate that is characteristic of men [9], [10].

Because of Scudamour's overbearing masculinity, an uneasy hierarchy has been imposed in their relationship. As a result, Amoret is always terrified of violent men or a surprise seizure by a rival owner, while Scudamour is constantly envious of anybody who may try to take his gains. When Scudamour enters the Temple, he experiences a mystical feeling that makes him feel "free from feare and gealousy," according to Scudamour. Please, A.C. These two attributes, according to Hamilton, outweigh Amoret and Scudamour, respectively. This is already shown by Amoret's worries about Britomart, but Scudamour's passionate acts outside Busirane's castle and while trying to find Britomart only serve to further support the notion that he is the Knight of Jealousy. A future of joy is also rendered impossible by having Amoret in this way, as promised in the second sentence of the inscription on the pillar. For since the time when Scudamour her brought/In dangerous struggle, she never enjoyed a day, according to Amoret. Despite being subjected to torture by Busirane, Amoret remained devoted to Scudamour and her vow of marital virginity. However, she did this for totally selfish and socially acceptable motives rather than because of a genuine love for her first kidnapper. Scudamour says that "sweet loue to conquer glorious bee," but adds, "Yet is the paine thereof much greater than the fee" to qualify his statement. Scudamour begins his story by saying, "loue with gall and hony doth abound/But if the one be with the other wayd, four euery dram of honytherin found/A pound of gall doth ouer it redounds." This ratio of gall to honey is approximately 96:1, and it conveys Scudamour's opinion that there is little joy to be found in love. In fact, he states that "the day that first with deadly wound, my heart was launcht, and learned to hauloued/I neuerioyedhowre, but still with care was moued" is when his heart "was launchedt, and learned to hauloued." Once again, Scudamour conceptualizes romantic love as a wound sustained in war. Scudamour, like Amoret, is unsatisfied with their connection but pursues it anyway—first for his glory and later because he can't stand seeing someone else take his riches. For Scudamour, the importance of love is not to find delight in having it, but to find notoriety in earning it, much like the dusty things on exhibit in Busirane's second room.

The main virtue of Book IV, friendship between people of different genders, is illustrated in Scudamour's story of a falsely and violently pursued epic quest; it articulates the results of love, or rather marriage, built without its foundations. The masculinity that

Scudamour represents sees friendship between people of different genders as inherently meaningless; the woman is his prize for sufficiently mastering the masculine skill of physical prowess and violent conquest. He has overstepped the bounds of love by asserting a passionate mastery incompatible with what he really wants, which is a happy marriage, which in Spenser's opinion can only be attained by the superimposition of a freely yielded and mutually willed spiritual friendship, as stated by Hieatt: "Scudamour has obeyed the injunction in the House of Busyrane to be bold and bold; but he has now been "too bold."

Scudamour positions himself as Amoret's captive rather than acting as her savior. He is the guy who wants to rule the feminine body, much unlike Mr. Fox. The same fear that affects Lady Mary when she first encounters Scudamour also terrorizes Amoret: the fear of being linked with and held by a violent master. With the tale of Scudamour, Spenser criticizes not only the violence men use to win women, but also the underlying reason for a particular type of masculinity that demands dominance and control. Turning to the Tournament of Satyrane, we can discover further proof that this overconfidence the thirst for power after a successful female acquisition is motivated by the masculine need for status uplift.

2. DISCUSSION

The beauty pageant that comes after Satyrane's tournament in Canto iv of Book IV shows how jousting and other physical contests have been institutionalized as a way to direct masculine aggression into socially positive tasks. In the past, competitions had a variety of uses: "By the fourteenth century... were used to demonstrate and proclaim the strength, prestige, and, most importantly, fidelity of the military elite to the emperor. Due to the absence of a monarch to pledge loyalty to, Satyrane's tournament focuses more on demonstrating the individual prowess of its competitors than on demonstrating the collective might of a king or queen. There are three tournaments in *The Faerie Queene*, but this one stands out because it links contests involving both genders in a manner that exposes their superficiality. In a typical tournament, a knight's victory would demonstrate the virtue and beauty of his lady; however, in the Satyrane tournament, winning the competition guarantees the acquisition of the most beautiful lady, as determined in a separate contest.

This divergence turns Satyrane's tournament into a contest about gaining social mobility via the ownership of women as well as about proving social worth. As a symbol of masculine supremacy, female flesh becomes the currency of the tournament's realm. The less honorable male characters partaking in the tournament stick to the terminology of seeing sexual fulfillment as a conquest, similar to Scudamour's goal to steal Amoret from the Temple. Paridell and Blandamour argue before to the competition about the latter's recent purchase of the False Florimell from a different guy, Braggadocchio. False Florimell is a "glorious theft" in Blandamour's eyes, and "This hand her wonn." Paridell approaches her in an attempt to "win theretoo" while Blandamour can see them. Paridell mentions a previous agreement the two men made as they are arguing over her: "The couenant was that eueryspoyle or pray/Should equally be shard betwixt us tway." Paridell misunderstands the economics of plunder and money when he demands Florimell as a portion of himself; to him, obtaining a woman is the same as acquiring any other luxuries. Their argument over female property is noted as a sign of their illegitimate friendship³⁶, but instead of addressing the problem of improper homosocial relationships, their issues are channeled through the mediating power of the tournament, which is purportedly able to impose a logical structure to argument and provide assurance regarding social standing.

According to Silberman, "The Joust is presented as a system designed to channel and control violent male desire." the promise of the competition first resolves the issue of increased

masculine aggression related to the possession of Venus's girdle and the False Florimell. Even if winning the most competitive lady is the key to achieving social dominance, these aspirations are nonetheless of the sexualized sort. The clashes of the tournament are rife with macho displays and sexualized images. The knights of friendship and the Knights of Maidenhead, who symbolize false friendship, are "engaged in a contest of mutual phallic display" as the two sides of the tournament. Blandamour races "with all the strength and stiffness that he can," while Satyrane begins the competition with "A huge great speare," later characterized as "beamlike." The contest's use of phallic symbols promotes the prize's sexualized nature and the contestants' goals, especially those who are not part of the virtuous circle of friends, like Triamond and Campbell. The fact that Spenser also uses animalistic metamorphoses in this instance that are comparable to those demonstrated by the real Florimell's pursuers further demonstrates the clear sexual intents of the contending suitors for the False Florimell. Others are likened as boars, a lion, and wolves, while Satyrane and Bruncheual's struggle is characterized as "two fierce Bulls, that striue the rule to get." Sanglier is the French word for "wild boar," Brianor comes from the word "bruin," another word for "bear," and several other knights also have animalistic names: Bruncheual is a combination of the french words "brun" and "chevalier," meaning "dark knight" or possibly "dark horse." Each of these animals also carries with it the implication of sexualized violence, further characterizing the tournament as a festival of masculine sexuality that uses physical violence to enforce it's in this sense, Satyrane's tournament fails miserably to alleviate homosocial conflict since there is no obvious winner from the pointless skirmishes amongst the participants.

The beauty pageant's miscalculated standards for measuring feminine virtue are a match for the tournament's failure to distinguish the best kind of masculinity. It has been established throughout all ages that "with the praise of armes and cheualrie the prize of beautie still hath ioynedbeene" articulates the conceptualization of traditional masculinity and traditional femininity as physical beauty and violent ability, respectively. According to Silberman, "female virtue is regularly subverted" in *The Faerie Queene*. It is often confused with beauty, which makes it unreal. False Florimell out of snow and wax, and it is perhaps her presence that is an illusion; her attractive female form masks the complete absence of true feminine virtue, just as the armor Braggadocio wins in the tournament masks the complete absence of any masculine virtue. "Both are frauds who use false appearances to make their ways in the world and who ultimately menace the principles upon which the social order is founded," says Huston. The tournament's ability to clearly determine the social rank of any participant, male or female, is parodied when the two characters least worthy of their respective titles triumph despite the desires of those in attendance. The outcomes of the Satyrane Tournament also attack the fundamental metaphorical presupposition that winning someone's affection requires violence.

Resisting the Conquest Ideology

As the property of Busirane, they also have great significance to the conclusion of his story, as he himself also seeks to become a conqueror of Amoret. The war artifacts Britomart encounters in the halls of Busirane offer a thorough language in which to analyze and comprehend the gendered hierarchies presented in Book IV. The defeat of the ideology of masculine conquest is suggested by Britomart's victory over him and the subsequent appearance of the hermaphrodite image in the original version of Book III; however, the cancellation of the hermaphrodite in 1596 also suggests the continuation of this philosophy as the Faerieland of Book IV proves incompatible with the idea of an egalitarian relationship between genders. The connection between Amoret and Scudamour is irreparably changed,

changing Scudamour from a kindhearted knight to Amoret's questionable conqueror. Scudamour pursues a conquest agenda through a false interpretation of the traditional quest-romance; in this misinterpretation, Scudamour values social position and respect over genuine virtue, impairing the possibility of love. Scudamour uses the language and ideology first presented in *Busirane's* war artifacts. It is exactly this drive which pushes the competitors at *Satyrane's* tournament to pursue the acquisition of the most attractive, but not the most virtuous, lady there. This leads to the interpretation that women are the commodity in a flesh economy, the mechanism by which homosocial conflict and competitiveness may be settled via conquest and acquisition. The tournament's sarcastic finale and the awkward way in which Amoret and Scudamour's subplot was resolved imply that Spenser's poem is critical of early modern gender norms and the way that aggressive masculinity is directed.

The concluding cantos of support Spenser's criticism of the metaphorical reading of love as a kind of combat exercise. After vanishing for over a book and a half, *The Faerie Queene* returns to the figure of Florimell in canto eleven, still a prisoner of the deity, Proteus. The lack of the title knight and a damsel being rescued by violent masculinity is unique concluding tale. The poem instead focuses on the political function of marriage rather than the often-used metaphor connecting violence and the pursuit of love. Marinell, her boyfriend, calls on Cymodoce to negotiate the release of her future daughter-in-law since he is utterly unable at saving his lady. The chain of violent masculinities that followed both the true and false Florimell throughout the main books of *The Faerie Queene* is finally broken by Marinell's mother's intervention at the close. Florimell and Marinell are a happily married couple and serve as the epic's lone example of a successful marriage in the next book.

The Legend of Justice. It is essential in the deconstruction and rejection of this ideology because they are able to do this by not subscribing to the broad idea that masculinity defined by violence determines societal worth. Without a doubt, the main volumes of *The Faerie Queene* are focused with examining and negotiating the appropriate socially created positions for women in society. The three female characters in Amoret, Florimell, and Britomart's books each experience specific moments or moral crises as they struggle to preserve the chastity that society views as being essential to their social worth. Every woman in *The Faerie Queene* is subject to patriarchal control structures that undermine their autonomy over both their bodies and their behaviors. Throughout this research, it has also been apparent that, just as the main works depict women suffering against the codified social law norms, so too do they represent males constantly torn between their libido and their social obligation. The same thing happens when Arthur makes the mistaken decision to indulge his sexual urges while going against his obligations as a good king and devoted Gloriana lover.

Through the course of the main volumes, Scudamour, Timias, and a large number of other men all experience this conflict and are judged on their capacity or, more frequently, lack thereof to put their societal obligations before their desires for sexual fulfillment. Spenser clearly uses at least three comprehensive and widespread metaphors to describe and critique masculine sexualities in Books III and IV, including "lust is beastly," "sex is cannibalism," and "love is war." Each of these metaphors requires its own set of social norms and helps to represent certain exchanges or phases of sexual fulfillment. The metaphor "lust is beastly" talks about the search for love and examines both the right and wrong ways to go about it. The metaphor "sex is cannibalism" characterizes the moment of penetration and the outcomes of such activities, which may be either mutually harmful or beneficial. Last but not least, the metaphor "love is war" offers the additional, non-biological, social incentive for the search for love as well as the societal repercussions of love once it has been consummated.

The first of these analogies is directly derived from the Roman mythology surrounding Jove's sexual deviation and transformation and was reinterpreted using Early Modern and Christian notions of biological hierarchy. This analogy illustrates the socially destructive power of desire and describes practically every sexually immoral behavior committed in the main novels. Every single pursuer of Florimell, including Arthur, suffers from literary transformation, which is often characterized as hideous. It is also used to describe participants in Satyrane's Tournament who compete for both personal satisfaction and reputation. Amoret is captured by the Man-Beast, a literal animalistic entity, and the hyena, which represents desire as it was seen by Spenser and others in the Early Modern Period: as a violent, uncontrolled, and hideous beast. As a result, the limitations of the system of courtly love serve to moderate the ferocious intensity of passion in *The Faerie Queene*. These customs allow for the postponement of sexual topics via mutually acceptable courtship practices, such as gift-giving. The concept of passion as a ferocious force is nevertheless there and must be continually restrained, even in these constrained and, hence, consensual forms of courtship as opposed to aggressive pursuit. According to the Spenserian view of masculinity, males are essentially libidinous and need social decorum outside of a natural setting, such as that which the fisherman and the forester live in, in order to maintain social order.

The hermaphrodite is removed from the second printing of *The Faerie Queene*, as has been discussed, probably because the gendered economy of hierarchy that Spenser wishes to depict in Book IV does not support the positive view of gender relations that the hermaphrodite presents. In this book, Spenser strengthens the metaphor that "love is war" that is presented by the objects in Busirane's second room. Men desire sex to fulfill a non-social urge in the Legend of Chastity, but women must fight these pressures to preserve their social standing. The major driving reason is biological. The male knights in *The Legend of Friendship* must take into account a social context for their sexual endeavors, as suggested by the title virtue. Because of this, males are only judged on their relative ability to display their physical prowess; women are obtained as love objects or war spoils as a method of establishing homosocial status and repute. This social understanding is criticized in Book IV in a number of ways. First, it is demonstrated how such metaphorical frameworks preclude the possibility of heterosocial friendship, as seen in the loveless relationship between Amoret and Scudamour. Second, it is demonstrated by separating judgments of male strength from female beauty, as demonstrated by the satirical victory of Braggadocio and False Florimell at Satyrane's Tournament. Thus, the "love is war" metaphor gives the male characters of *The Faerie Queene* a second drive, but perhaps more significantly, it also illustrates a way of comprehending love after consummation.

The poem harshly criticizes the male characters' pursuit, penetration, and possession of a female body at each of these phases, as well as how they see their own sexuality. The male and female characters in the poem see the organizational metaphors addressed here as universal traits of masculinity.

This is the essence of ubiquitous metaphorical structures: the ideas they communicate become fundamental to the entire process of how a particular subject is examined. Male sexuality in Spenser's and the Early Modern Period can only be seen in animalistic terms, and the same is true of the other metaphorical ideas covered here. Spenser articulates a vocabulary for describing male sexuality that incorporates with Roman mythology and battle history via the use of the tapestries and war objects placed at the very heart of the core books. As a result, the main texts are able to investigate violence, particularly violence against women or in the name of women, in order to contest prevalent Early Modern ideas of masculinity.

3. CONCLUSION

Political speech and campaigns often have aspects of parody and caricature as we draw to a close our investigation of this humorous idea. Sometimes it might seem more like a show than a serious discussion of the problems that touch us all because of the verbal combat of rhetoric, the theatricality of speeches, and the intricate methods used. This article challenges us to approach politics with a critical but lighthearted perspective, acknowledging that the systemic exaggerations and theatrics are also a reflection of our innate craving for spectacle and drama. It challenges us to participate in political dialogue with discernment and distinguish between the serious and the humorous. Finally, "Parody of Tournament Politics" challenges us to approach the sometimes fascinating and perplexing realm of modern politics with a sense of humor and a critical eye. We may employ a discerning and critical lens to better comprehend the complexity of the political arena and the influence it has on our lives, much as a parody reveals the quirks and exaggerations of its topic.

REFERENCES:

- [1] J. M. Barendse, "A South African Zombie Apocalypse: Lily Herne's Mall Rats Series," *English Stud. Africa*, 2015, doi: 10.1080/00138398.2015.1045163.
- [2] B. Mellers *et al.*, "The psychology of intelligence analysis: Drivers of prediction accuracy in world politics," *J. Exp. Psychol. Appl.*, 2015, doi: 10.1037/xap0000040.
- [3] Y. Nakamura, "Rethinking identity politics: The multiple attachments of an 'exclusive' sport organization," *Sociol. Sport J.*, 2015, doi: 10.1123/ssj.2015-0062.
- [4] W. Yanbing, "A new broom sweeps clean: is there a Chinese-style political business cycle?," *China Financ. Econ. Rev.*, 2015, doi: 10.1515/cfer-2015-040307.
- [5] M. Szablewicz, "A realm of mere representation? 'live' E-sports spectacles and the crafting of China's digital gaming image," *Games Cult.*, 2016, doi: 10.1177/1555412015595298.
- [6] T. Samuel-Azran, Y. Galily, A. Lavie-Dinur, and Y. Karniel, "Jewish-Israeli attitudes towards the Iranian football team during the 2014 World Cup tournament," *Media, War Confl.*, 2016, doi: 10.1177/1750635216632793.
- [7] R. Boyle and L. Perez, "Reflections on Communication and Sport: On Journalism and Digital Culture Why Communication and Sport Matters My Journey With Communication and Sport," *Commun. Sport*, 2016.
- [8] T. Samuel-Azran, Y. Galily, Y. Karniel, and A. Lavie-Dinur, "Let the Germans Win? Israeli Attitudes towards Die Mannschaft during The 2014 World Cup Tournament," *J. Intercult. Commun. Res.*, 2016, doi: 10.1080/17475759.2016.1207198.
- [9] C. L. Kivland, "Becoming a force in the zone: Hedonopolitics, masculinity, and the quest for respect on haiti's streets," *Cult. Anthropol.*, 2014, doi: 10.14506/ca29.4.05.
- [10] C. Athanassiou and J. Bury, "On caretakers, rebels and enforcers: The gender politics of Euro 2012," *Eur. J. Women's Stud.*, 2014, doi: 10.1177/1350506813507715.